In His Footsteps

1981 to 1983

Parthasarathi Rajagopalachari

In His Footsteps

1981 –1983

In His Footsteps

1981 – 1983

The Diaries of
Shri Parthasarathi Rajagopalachari
(Abridged)

Shri Ram Chandra Mission
HQ – Shahjahanpur, India

© 2016 Shri Ram Chandra Mission
HQ – Shahjahanpur, India

All Rights Reserved

Published under licence by
Spiritual Hierarchy Publication Trust
Kolkata - 700 027

First Edition: 2016

ISBN: 978-93-84963-12-5

Printer:
Manipal Technologies Ltd.,
Karnataka, India

CONTENTS

Foreword by Kamlesh D. Patel

1981
1982
1983

Glossary

Foreword

The diaries of a spiritual Master of calibre are rarely seen in print. But the diaries of Parthasarathi Rajagopalachari – known as Chariji to his devotees, Pachu to his family and Parthasarthi to his beloved Babuji – are a noteworthy exception. He often said that they were of very poor stuff, giving meticulous records of mundane events and little else of substance. But what emerges to the reader is an unparalleled example of devotion and dedication to his Master and his Master's Mission that manifested in all facets of his life.

In the first three volumes of his published diaries (1965 to 1980), he wrote of the rigorous training he received under his beloved Babuji Maharaj and recorded minute details of his family and work life. The training was more experiential than verbal, though their travels together to overseas countries created a physical closeness that reflected an ever-deepening bond of pure love.

This latest volume relates his extensive travels in India, where he combined his company work with opportunities to meet abhyasis in different centres. It also describes his tours with Babuji to Malaysia and Paris. In late 1982 and into 1983, during the four months he was at Babuji's bedside daily in the hospital in Delhi, he wrote in thorough and heartrending detail of the ups and downs of Babuji's health condition.

With Babuji's declining health and the emergence of a group of abhyasis working against Chariji, these two and a half years were turbulent ones of difficulties as well as spiritual growth and joys. He records how he sometimes felt depressed and anxious, trying to cope with the struggles he faced from many sides in the midst of his worries and concerns for Babuji's well-being. But these very human feelings always culminated in his acceptance of the trials he was undergoing. He prayed earnestly and remained steadfast all through to his love, dedication and surrender to his beloved Babuji.

The underlying message throughout these years gives an insight into the honing and refining of a future spiritual Master of calibre who goes on to face an uncertain future with complete courage, obedience and devotion to fulfilling his Master's wishes.

In 1981, upon hearing a Hindi song 'Let My Love be Eternal', he wrote: "What am I worth? Precisely nothing! And my love? Everything! Therefore, 'let my love be eternal' is very apt, and the only thing eternal is love. Love is the only eternal thing; it is said God alone is eternal. Ergo, love must be God." I am happy to make this long-awaited fourth instalment of his diaries available. Covering the period of 1981 to 19 April 1983 – the day of his beloved Guruji's mahasamadhi – it documents a pivotal and very critical period in the history of Shri Ram Chandra Mission and in Chariji's own life. It is here, on the mahasamadhi day itself, that he describes revealing to his family for the first time his appointment as Babuji's successor – an appointment Babuji had made in writing in 1974, requesting that Chariji keep confidential.

Due to the sensitive nature of some entries, a few names have been changed, some entries have been removed and editors' notes inserted to summarise repetitive sections.

Kamlesh D. Patel
April 2016

1981

1 January 1981 – Thursday

We celebrated Founder's Day at 'Gayathri', which continues to be the centre of the Mission in Madras.

7.30 a.m. Shri K. Mahalingam, zonal secretary conducted the satsangh. It was a long sitting of 50 minutes, and a superb sitting. After the sitting was over, Shri S. Narayanaswamy spoke about my new book *Garden of Hearts*, and on completion of his speech presented me with a shawl.

The evening sitting was again given by K. Mahalingam. It was a good and subtle transmission, deep in its effect! Session was over at 8.00 p.m. An excellent day.

3 January 1981 – Saturday

At 8.30 a.m. went to Pondicherry by car. We were at Auroville till 2.30 p.m. We saw the Matri Mandir and Bharat Nivas, spoke to a French resident and reached Chingelput at 7.00 p.m. We had a group sitting and arrived home at 9.50 p.m.

5 January 1981 – Monday

At 5.00 p.m. one Mr L, a 61-year-old bearded man, came with a postcard signed by Raizada, giving him our address. Mr L said he had once been to Shahjahanpur in 1976 and had been with Master. He has lived in India off and on, mainly in Rishikesh, and for the past three months at Tiruvannamalai. He had a sitting with Appa, and as it was late, stayed the night with us.

6 January 1981 – Tuesday

Mr L is a very fine old man. He sits in meditation for hours at a stretch, is soft-spoken and speaks very little, makes no demands of any sort and is very likeable. After seeing his simplicity, craving and the willingness to work hard for spiritual uplift, I felt quite ashamed of myself.

7 January 1981 – Wednesday

Mr L will stay on with us till tomorrow morning.

6.00 p.m. While giving a sitting to two abhyasis, Mr L quietly joined them. I felt a very powerful surge of emotion towards him, and tears come to my eyes. I was unable to control the tears! The idea spontaneously flashed into my mind that Mr L and I had been related in a past life, and that perhaps he had been my father in that previous existence. The idea was as powerful as the emotion. The

tears kept flowing, and were almost uncontrollable. The idea came to me that something spiritual should be done for him before he leaves us. After the sitting I requested him to stay on till Sunday and attend the group satsangh. He readily agreed.

8 January 1981 – Thursday

5.00 p.m. Gave an individual sitting to Mr L. Same emotional feelings, and thought as yesterday.

9 January 1981 – Friday

I had gone to the office as usual. Mr L has been severely constipated because he has not been practising the yogic asanas he has been doing daily at Tiruvannamalai, and recently because of the change in diet. Not feeling well this morning, he decided to leave for Tiruvannamalai, and I bade him goodbye at 9.15 a.m. When I returned home for lunch, I knew he would not be there, and yet I felt very lonely and missed him very much. The loneliness lasted the whole day. I wrote a letter to revered Master about him, and about the strong idea that he was my father in a past life, and requested his confirmation. The feeling of loneliness lasted for long, and I was never far from tears in the night when we sat down to eat!

14 January 1981 – Wednesday

Dream. The idea comes to mind that there will be a spiritual revival in the U.K. The dream ends as I woke up at 3.00 a.m.

15 January 1981 – Thursday

Dream. I am in an open area with some fifty abhyasis all seated in a semi-circle. I walk some distance down a road, and meet Babuji Maharaj, and start walking with him to go back to the place where the abhyasis are seated. On the way Master squats by the roadside to urinate, and I hold up a handkerchief in front of him to shield him and provide some sort of privacy. The scene fades. In the next scene I am in a deep valley in some high mountain territory. To my left is a lovely verdant valley, and the two valleys converge to form a deep gorge in front of me. There are a few persons with me. I feel that we have come here by some vehicle and that it has stopped! How are we to go ahead? The gorge is fearful. I can't see where it leads as it takes a turn to the right a stark way ahead. The mountains are stark, bare rock. I look up straight ahead, and I get the

impression that a rishi is building a shrine there, in front of me, up on the hillside! I hear him chanting hymns in Sanskrit. I look around, and find rishis chanting all around me, on other peaks. I don't see any road, either in front of me, or behind me, on which I could have come this far into the mountains, and which could lead me out again if I went forward. I peer into the murky light in the gorge, and see the impressions of cart tracks made during the rains. I tell the others with me, as if I suddenly remember it, "We are just below …" Before I can name the place we are moving slowly. We are on our feet. There is no vehicle, but yet we move as if we are inside a vehicle. The dream ends as I woke up at 2.45 a.m.

After this I sat in meditation till 3.45 a.m.

Steen Sorenson and Klaus Hansen from Denmark, arrived at 6.00 a.m. by bus from Bangalore for a few days stay with us before going on to Delhi.

18 January 1981 – Sunday

7.30 I took the satsangh. It was a very good sitting lasting 40 minutes.

The two Danish abhyasis left at 9.00 p.m. to go to Raichur by the Bombay Mail.

19 January 1981 – Monday

Received a letter from Jaggan Raizada dated 16 January in reply to my letter of 12 January to Master re Mr L.

"Mr L was not a good man in the previous life. He led a married life. He was not a bad man on the whole. He was a black magician. If that condition is increased he will become very ferocious.

"This is incorrect that he had been your father in the previous life.

"There is a point over the eyebrow, as a charging of this point tears roll down. This can happen also by the influence of emotion. Further if you feel necessary you may ask anything again, but much importance be not given to such experience; they come and go."

24 January 1981 – Saturday

I left at 7.30 a.m. with Appa by car for Bangalore to attend the wedding of Shri T.T. Raghunathan, the youngest son of my chairman Shri T.T. Narasimhan. Attended satsangh at the ashram.

25 January 1981 – Sunday

8.15 a.m. Attended satsangh at the Bangalore centre.

26 January 1981 – Monday

Shri S. Muthu Mahadevan, the Deputy General Manager of State Bank of Mysore, came to meet me. He commenced Sahaj Marg sadhana just two months ago. I gave him and two others individual sittings from 8.30 to 9.30 a.m. Appa gave us a sitting at 7.30 p.m.

27 January 1981 – Tuesday

Arrived Madras at 11.45 a.m. Shri K.R. Subramaniam, preceptor at Trichy, came at 5.00 p.m. and stayed this night with us. 6.30 p.m. Shri K.R. Subramaniam conducted the evening satsangh. I had tears in my eyes for half the sitting. There was a feeling of helplessness. A feeling of unworthiness developed.

29 January 1981 – Thursday

Feeling of much depression and of general unworthiness. Did some cleaning and then meditation on the verandah when Sulochana was giving sitting inside. The sitting was superb – very deep and very tranquil, thanks to the earlier cleaning!

30 January 1981 – Friday

Dream: I am in a lonely and isolated house in a woody area. It is a very old type of bungalow. Some persons are with me but I don't recognise them. There is a large and fierce lion outside the bungalow, and it is waving its tail from side to side. We are in an upstairs room, and I am watching the lion from an open terrace, wondering if the lion will be able to find its way into the bungalow and come up to us. End.

I woke up. It is 2.00 a.m. I sat in meditation till 2.30 a.m.

I am still feeling very depressed, and a haunting feeling of my unworthiness is pervasive. I seem to be unable to throw off my lower tendencies. Prayed for Master's kind help.

1 February 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. I conducted group satsangh. There was a large gathering and the sitting was also good.

3 February 1981 – Tuesday

Sulochana and I with Babuji's grandson, left for Lucknow by the Link Express at 10.30 a.m. A group of 17 abhyasis accompany us.

Kothand, Indira and Ponnamma travel with the Bangalore group and will have a Bangalore—Delhi through coach.

5 February 1981 – Thursday

We arrived at Lucknow at 2.40 p.m., nearly three hours late. The centre-in-charge Shri Nasib Chand and a few local abhyasis met us on arrival. We had arranged to travel by bus, but the buses had already left. Someone managed to open a half bogey in the yard which had a capacity of 20 – and we were 20! This coach was attached to the duplicate Punjab Mail. I stopped off at Master's home to leave his grandson and then went on to the ashram. We were allotted an E.P. Tent No. 25. We went to bed at midnight. Sleeping bags made tent life eminently comfortable!

8 February 1981 – Sunday

Basant Panchami celebrations commenced with Master's sitting at 6.30 a.m. Registered abhyasis number nearly 3000. I had a very busy day, as usual running round and round the campus all the time.

6.30 p.m. Under Master's orders I gave the evening sitting. He told me earlier, "You conduct the meditation. And see, I have not connected *Faiz* (Grace) – you do that."

I answered in the affirmative. Satya Pal was with me when Master gave me these instructions. He hugged me with great joy! He is one of the best, and Master loves him much. Whenever Satya Pal arrives for Basant, and goes to touch Master's feet, Master laughs with relief, and says, "Good you have come. Now I have no worries."

9 February 1981 – Monday

Basant Panchami day. Total registration of abhyasis 3464. 6.30 a.m. Master conducted the group satsangh. It was superb.

10 February 1981 – Tuesday

6.30 a.m. Concluding Basant sitting given by S.A. Sarnad.

11.30 a.m. Preceptors Conference. I addressed this meeting restricted to

provisional permission certificated preceptors only. Then Jaggan Raizada distributed the printed Instructions after reading them out. This was followed by questions which I answered.

4.00 p.m. I managed to get a few moments alone with revered Master, and spoke to him about the role of secretary to the president. I asked Master whether he had lost faith in me, or was angry with me. First he said there was nothing.

[*Note: Some confusion had arisen concerning the issuing of a preceptor certificate.*]

I reminded Master of what happened, and said there was nothing for which he should be annoyed with me – as far as this matter was concerned.

Then Master said, "Yes. Now I remember. Do you remember, I cried in Delhi? From that time something has happened. But I am not unhappy with you."

When he told me this, I wept at his feet and begged his forgiveness. On that occasion I had been at no fault. Master had woken up at 2.00 p.m. or so and started weeping, and Gunde Rao had gone to him. He had somehow got the information that I had been harsh with Master and he has asked Sulochana whether I had said something harsh to Master. Perhaps Master had a nightmare (a day-mare!). I don't know.

Anyway I wept and said, "That day you cried and now you made me cry. I have never shed tears in my life. That time also I had asked your forgiveness and now again I am asking your forgiveness."

Babuji looked at me affectionately and with a look of compassion said, "Oh, it is not such a big thing. I will tell you frankly that it is not a big issue. See, I cannot get anyone better than you. And even if I get, there is no harm."

On that note it ended. I had to go to the bathroom and wash my face!

5.00 p.m. Preceptors Conference for full-permission preceptors. I addressed the gathering and then distributed the printed Instructions.

At about 6.30 p.m. I was with Master in his room in the cottage. Satya Pal was there. Master asked Satya Pal to take out certain clothes and some sweets. Satya Pal obeyed. Master presented me with a pair of fine dhotis and a silk length for kurta, and gave me a box of laddus.

He told me, "Yesterday night I had a dream. Lalaji sahib was there and you were there with him. This is the first time I am seeing in the dream that there is somebody else with Lalaji sahib. It is a very good thing that I saw you along

with him. May you live long."

The gifts were in appreciation of this. I offered him a laddu. He said, "Put it with your hands in my mouth." I put a piece into his mouth and then gave Satya Pal a whole laddu. He hugged me with great love in his eyes.

12 February 1981 – Thursday

We left the ashram at 5.45 a.m., stopped at Master's house to collect Babuji's grandson, and went on to the station. Master was asleep and so we couldn't take leave of him.

The duplicate Punjab Mail came at 10.00 a.m., and appeared full, with persons on the roof. On an off chance we walked towards the engine – and miraculously we found a whole coach almost completely empty, as if reserved for us. We could have had one full berth each to sleep in if we had wanted it! We arrived at Lucknow at 12.55 p.m. Sulochana, Chakra, Swaminathan and I went to Kasturi's house in Charbagh for lunch – she had sent two abhyasis to meet us and take us there. We finally left Lucknow at 6.30 p.m., three hours behind schedule. The coach was packed full and there were no lights. The journey up to Kanpur was miserable. There was some mix-up in reservations. We had occupied continuously numbered seats, but TTI told us at Kanpur that we had "some here and some there", and so, in the dark, we had to move and change seats – took us till 10.00 p.m.

13 February 1981 – Friday

Our train reached Jhansi at 5.00 a.m. The Dakshin Express, to which our through coach was to be attached, had arrived from Delhi on time and departed for Madras – leaving us stranded at Jhansi. We bathed, ate and finally persuaded the local railway authorities to attach our coach to the Chhatisgarh Express, and we finally left at 3.30 p.m. after an enforced stay of ten and a half hours in the station.

14 February 1981 – Saturday

The Chhatisgarh Express reached Nagpur at 7.00 a.m. We were detached and shunted out into the yard. The railway administration couldn't tell us when and how we would be moved on to Madras. At noon the officials informed us that our II class coach would be attached to the Grand Trunk Express. It appears that because of a massive Kisan rally in New Delhi, all available coaches were being attached to trains as extra bogeys going to Delhi. The incoming Grand Trunk had

therefore two coaches less than usual thus permitting our coach to be attached to it. Otherwise to have an extra coach on that train is unthinkable. It is all Master's Grace! We were really moving for the first time since leaving Shahjahanpur.

15 February 1981 – Sunday

We arrived four hours late at Madras Central at 12.15 p.m. We were certainly travel-weary. This journey has taken us 78 hours or so! But we enjoyed every moment of it.

16 February 1981 – Monday

Maly of Switzerland accompanied by a young German psychologist, Kristina from Heidelberg, arrived from Calcutta by air at 5.30 p.m. We met them at the airport and took them home to 'Gayathri'. They will stay with us for some days.

17 February 1981 – Tuesday

Voice Real volumes I and II are being printed as a one-volume edition. Proofs of Forms 1, 2 and 3 came for correction. Telegram from Devram Chavda saying that neither he nor Dahyabhai Patel have got government approval to go to South Africa [with Babuji] till yesterday, and asking me to "advice" Master if necessary.

18 February 1981 – Wednesday

> Dream between 5.30 a.m. and 6.00 a.m. I am in a house. R. Swaminathan hands me my 'Aramis' shaving brush. It is motheaten and shaggy and I shout at him. Next Scene. I am with revered Master under the masonry arch of a bridge, presumably a railway bridge. I am sitting on one side of a table, or a four wheeled cart like hand cart, and appear to be eating breakfast. Master is standing on the opposite side of the hand cart. Suddenly realise that I am sitting while my Master is standing! I get up and offer him my seat, but he declines the offer. By then Satya Pal has also joined us. End.

Sulochana and I took Maly and Kristina to Mahabalipuram by car, leaving home at 3.30 p.m. and returning home at 8.15 p.m. Helmett, a German abhyasi, and Solvej Jensen of Denmark – now Solvej Sharma – have both arrived to meet us.

20 February 1981 – Friday

Devram and Dahyabhai have not yet got their passports validated for South Africa, they are anxious about Master going there without a companion from India who knows how to look after him. They wanted me to call Delhi, where Master has arrived, and try to cancel or at least postpone the tour.

7.30 p.m. I spoke to Delhi – Master had arrived yesterday evening. I could speak to Kashi Ram and told him our views; he said he would speak to Master and then call me back. Sure enough he called me ten minutes later to give me a message Master had dictated. It was: "I am maintaining good health. I don't need anyone. You should pray for the Master's health, and for the success of his tour."

I was in a quandary as it was too late for me to go to Ahmedabad – he will be there tomorrow morning for a day! Should I go to Bombay?

22 February 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. I conducted morning satsangh. Full house. Excellent sitting.

After satsangh I decided to go to Bombay to see Master. Luckily V.S. Narayanan was able to go to IAC and buy me a ticket. I will just go and see Master and come back.

23 February 1981 – Monday

Left Madras by IC 174 at 7.05 a.m. and arrived Bombay at 8.40 a.m. Abhyasis were assembled at the airport to receive Master who arrived from Ahmedabad at 9.00 a.m. Master was accompanied by Kashi Ram Agarwal, Devram Chavda, Dahyabhai Patel, R. Ramachandra Reddy of Cuddapah and Khooshalbhai Patel of South Africa. We all drove to the home where Master will stay. I am invited to stay with him there. Master is quite weak. He looks so frail, like a delicate flower. When we arrived at the house the place was full. Abhyasis from Surat and Navsari are also here.

Master rested a little, had half a cup of milk, and then sat with the abhyasis for one hour. He then went in to rest and slept till 12.30 p.m. His vitality seemed to improve in the afternoon. He sat with the abhyasis again in the evening. I wrote out Master's schedule of medicines for Khoosalbhai, as he will be solely in charge of Master once Master flies off from Bombay. Yesterday afternoon Devram Chavda got a message from Delhi saying that Government of India has approved his travel to SA – but it is too late for him to accompany Master! What a shame. Went to bed at midnight.

24 February 1981 – Tuesday

Master looks better. His intake is somewhat better. The house is full of abhyasis. At noon TL rushed out of Master's room calling my name. I went in and found Master sitting up in bed, with a plate of food untouched. He had refused to eat it! I sat next to Master, and persuaded him to eat, and fed him myself, spoon by spoon.

At 3.00 p.m. Master was taken to Juhu beach. We had to climb down one floor in the house. Master was very weak. While going by car I sat next to him. He was most loving and affectionate. We came to the beach and walked along the water line.

Babuji said, "Parthasarathi, I will show you a garden. It is a very beautiful garden."

I wondered where there was a garden here. I then realised that Master was looking for Mathur's garden. I gently told him that both Rajesh and garden were in Delhi.

Master said, "Okay, I will take you there."

I told Master Delhi was far away.

Master said, "How far would it be? We have the car, come we will go there."

I told him Delhi was nearly a thousand miles away. We had to go back home, Master was uninterested in the beach.

When we got back, he was weaker than when we set out and I had to carry him up the stairs. Our attempt at a small excursion to cheer him up and refresh him had misfired. I was worried to see this sign of disorientation in Master.

I kept the abhyasis busy by giving them a talk.

We left for the new Sahar International airport at 11.30 p.m.

It has been a bad day for me. I have an attack of acidity and attendant headache from 3.00 p.m. Vomited at 4.30 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. but no relief. Headache increased in intensity till 10.00 p.m. I had to rest between 9.00 and 10.00 p.m. and skipped dinner. Troubled by headache the whole night.

25 February 1981 – Wednesday

Revered Master left at 1.30 by Air India for Nairobi. He travels first class with Khooshalbhai accompanying him. I pray that all will be well. At the Bombay airport Master spoke not one word. I tried to speak and he would occasionally say something. That was all.

My headache was relieved after a vomit at 6.00 a.m.

I arrived Madras at 11.00 a.m. A French abhyasi travelled with me. I was dead tired and exhausted after three sleepless nights and two very busy days at

Bombay.

26 February 1981 – Thursday

7.00 a.m. Shri Khooshalbhai telephoned me from Johannesburg to give the information that they arrived safe at noon local time yesterday (3.30 p.m. IST) and that revered Master is in good health and there is no need to worry.

I immediately telephoned to give this news to Navsari and Ahmedabad, and then called up Delhi with a request to convey this information to Shahjahanpur.

1 March 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted the group satsangh. It was a superb transmission. I felt myself being pushed deeper and deeper, and was not conscious of this existence much of the time.

Appa, Sulochana and I left Madras by car at 9.00 a.m. and via Chingelput and Trichy, arrived at the Valamjee Mansion building, Madurai at 7.00 p.m.

2 March 1981 – Monday

7.05 to 7.35 a.m. My morning meditation was very good. I plunged deeper and deeper. One observation I have made is that the deeper a sitting is, the more irritable I seem to be after the sitting! Perhaps I wish to be undisturbed and to remain in that tranquil condition, and when I am disturbed, I get irritated. The second observation is that in quite a few cases, I had mild nausea after giving a sitting to abhyasis. I must refer this to revered Master.

3 March 1981 – Tuesday

4.45 to 5.55 a.m. Sat in meditation. Excellent. I feel sleepy after meditation. In the yogic literature it says that one feels rejuvenated after meditation, full of vigour etc. Which is true?

5 March 1981 – Thursday

The whole day yesterday and today I was at Virudhunagar. T.S. Rajagopalan telephoned to say that Master is cutting short his stay in South Africa and will arrive in Bombay on 9th March.

6 March 1981 – Friday

4.30 a.m. Woke up out of a dream. I am with beloved Master – some other abhyasis are also there. Someone says that he is unable to write as

his thoughts dry up. Master smiles and says that to give thoughts also Master's Grace works. I say that in my experience, when I am writing, if the thoughts dry up and I get stuck at any point, meditation revives the flow of thought! Master smiles and says, "Yes, that is the correct way." I prostrate before Master, lay my head humbly on his Divine feet, and then sit near him. In the next scene Appa and Sulochana are there. Sulochana is sick. Appa too is unwell. Appa is telephoning someone to bring his camera and some cash from home. End.

7 March 1981 – Saturday

Accidentally met the auditor G. Santhanam of Trichy at Madurai Central bus stand. Brought him to Valamjee and had discussions with him for one and a half hours on Mission accounts and our petition to the CBDT for I/T exemption under S10(23)(c)(v).

Appa, Sulochana and I left for Trichy by car at 10.30 a.m. Sulochana mildly feverish. Reached Trichy 12.40 p.m. Sulochana quite unwell and went to bed with high fever, body ache, nausea etc.

6.30 p.m. Appa conducted satsangh at Ashok Bhavan. Nearly 30 present.

Sulochana is having high fever in excess of 102 degrees at night and in much pain.

8 March 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh at Trichy centre. We had planned to go to Tiruppur today, then to Coimbatore and Salem. I cancelled these visits in view of Sulochana's ill health.

4.00 p.m. Shri S. Raju gave me an individual sitting. It was an excellent sitting, producing an intoxicated condition, samadhi-like.

9 March 1981 – Monday

K.R. Subramanian, who was out of station, returned to Trichy today and finding us still here, spent the whole day with us. Sulochana is still in bed.

10 March 1981 – Tuesday Left Hotel Anand at 6.45 a.m. and arrived home at Madras at 12.15 p.m. Sulochana is still mildly unwell.

11 March 1981 – Wednesday

Sulochana is quite sick. Dr M.V. Chari had to be called home to examine

her. Her BP is high – 190/120.

12 March 1981 – Thursday

Sulochana continues to be bedridden, troubled by spasmodic headache. She barely slept last night. At 3.00 a.m., I sat in prayer for 15 minutes, and she slept at once. She had deep sleep till 7.30 a.m.

18 March 1981 – Wednesday

I left for Madurai at 7.50 p.m. by the Pandyan Express.

I was in Madurai till 8.00 a.m. of the 22nd of March but was busy all the time on company work and so on this trip I did no Mission work whatsoever. Very strange because usually there is more Mission activity!

6 April 1981 – Monday

Master is to go to Malaysia. I had asked Master for permission to take Sulochana as K.V. Reddy has been kind enough to invite her. Today I got a letter from Shahjahanpur to say that Sulochana need not go to Malaysia with Master.

10 April 1981 – Friday

> Dream: Appa and I on a road along a riverbank somewhere in Europe. I feel it is the river at Köln. In the next scene the river has changed. I say it is the Thames. Appa reads the English name on a riverboat and agrees. We start walking upriver. The road disappears at one point, where it has narrowed, and there are houses. I have to swim across to where the road reappears on the other side. We walk on. Suddenly the road ends. We are on top of a steep escarpment. Distant lights are visible on the plains below, far away. I ask how we are to go there. Suddenly K.V. Reddy answers from behind me that there is a narrow set of steps leading down to the plains below. Dream ends.

Received an advice from Shahjahanpur that C will also accompany revered Master to Malaysia. Several additions have been made one by one. Originally I was the only one to go with Master. This now makes a total of seven tickets. How are they going to manage? Malaysia has not many abhyasis to support a high expenditure.

14 April 1981 – Tuesday

Dream. Woke up at 4.15 a.m. out of a horrible dream that my brother is

dead. I am shocked and bewildered, and wonder how to meet his family. Other details of the dream are not clear. End.

17 April 1981 – Friday

For some time now I am having very vivid thoughts of how to make money by dishonest means. I am deeply troubled by such thoughts and afraid that I may succumb to them. But I am sure environment surrounding us on all sides.

19 April 1981 – Sunday

K.R. Subramanian of Trichy took the satsangh. He arrived here on the 13th of April and has been staying with us since then. He left in the evening by bus for Trichy.

20 April 1981 – Monday

Tom Whitlam of Canada is in town, staying at the Hotel Maris. He came to my office at 9.30 a.m., and stayed with us for dinner and left around 9.30 p.m.

24 April 1981 – Friday

S.A. Sarnad, Dr S.B. Shyam Rao, Mrs Nalini Shyam Rao, Mrs Savitri Heble, Pradeep Puranik and Channabasappa all arrived from Gulbarga by the Bombay Mail at 6.30 a.m. They stay with us at home.

9.50 a.m. Revered Master arrived by IAC flight from Delhi, accompanied by five others. About 50 abhyasis welcomed Master at the airport. Master is definitely quite weak. I collected the passports and from 10.30 a.m. to 1.00 p.m., I was busy with Mercury Travels finalising the travel arrangements for Master's Malaysia tour.

None of us went to Besant Nagar as it was a declared rest day for revered Master. I heard that he went to bed as soon as he reached home and woke up only around 9.30 p.m.

26 April 1981 – Sunday

Revered Master came to 'Gayathri' and conducted satsangh at 9.00 a.m. Over 120 abhyasis were present. Master went back to Besant Nagar at 11.00 a.m. We spent the evening there and took Master to the beach for one hour from 5.30 p.m. Master gave the 50 abhyasis a sitting in front of the house. It was a very good sitting.

27 April 1981 – Monday

Severe headache from 3.30 a.m., nausea and vomiting too. My condition was quite bad, and at one stage, about 8.00 a.m., I felt that I may not be able to accompany Babuji Maharaj to Kuala Lumpur today. I was better by 9.30 a.m. after vomiting, and woke up to see S.A. Sarnad sitting in prayer next to me.

I left for the airport at 10.30 a.m. with Sulochana and others. Forty-three of us left by Malaysian Airlines. By courtesy of MAS, two seats were upgraded to 1st class, and I sent Kashi Ram with Master. It was a jolly flight. We reached Kuala Lumpur at 7.45 p.m. It was raining heavily when we landed. K.V. Reddy met us at the edge of the airport, and escorted Master to the VIP lounge where he was lovingly received by the local Malaysian abhyasis. Additionally there were abhyasis of Denmark and the USA.

Master and I and two others stayed in Petaling Jaya while the other 40 stay with host families in Kelang. Master stood the travel of three and a half hours well.

28 April 1981 – Tuesday

A day of rest for Master. No visitors. Quiet day.

29 April 1981 – Wednesday

Master rested in the morning. After lunch we left at 4.00 p.m. for Kelang. The meeting was in the Letchumanan Hall, of the Coastal Indian Association. Master gave the first sitting of this tour.

30 April 1981 – Thursday

Revered Master's 83rd birthday. Today his 82nd birth anniversary is being celebrated outside India for the first time ever.

We went to Kelang, arriving at the Letchumanan Hall at 8.55 a.m.

9.00 a.m. to 9.45 a.m. Master conducted group satsangh.

Tea break till 10.30 a.m., then the celebration commenced.

K.V. Reddy gave a welcome speech. This was followed by talks by Uday Bedekar, Dr S.B. Shyam Rao and my brother R. Rajagopalachari. The concluding speaker was Dr Rathna Devanathan, after which Shri Sarnad summed up and concluded the morning session.

Lunch for all at the hall itself. Master sat with about 20 abhyasis while some of us served him at table. After lunch Master rested till 6.30 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Master conducted satsangh at the hall. Nearly 200 abhyasis were present. Dinner was again at the hall for all.

We got home to Petaling Jaya at 10.00 p.m. We went to bed at midnight.

1 May 1981 – Friday

Under orders of revered Master, I granted provisional permission to two abhyasis of Seremban.

We arrived at the Letchumanan Hall at 8.50 a.m. 9.15 a.m. Under Master's instructions I conducted the satsangh. Sitting lasted till 9.40 a.m.

10.30 a.m. Public Meeting. Mr Raman Lal Mimani chaired the session. First Shri Ramanathan delivered the presidential address in the capacity of chairman of the celebrations committee. Shri Sarnad spoke from 11.00 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. Then I spoke from 11.30 to 12.15 p.m. Mimaniji gave the concluding address bringing the celebrations to a formal end.

Lunch at Letchumanan Hall for all. Master rested all afternoon. We had dinner and left for Petaling Jaya getting there at 10.00 p.m. To bed at midnight.

2 May 1981 – Saturday

Just after midnight Master was restless. I got up. He felt something was wrong. He looked into the drawing room through our bedroom door and exclaimed, "See, there is a corpse there." I told him it was impossible to have a corpse in the house.

I put him to bed. He had a large, wide cot against one wall, I had a narrower cot along the opposite wall. It must have been around 1.00 a.m. and I was in the grey area between sleep and deep sleep, when I felt someone slip into my bed next to me. I opened my eyes, and was flabbergasted to see that it was my beloved Master. He was not awake. He clung to me like a child clinging to his mother. I froze, taking care not to move so that he wasn't disturbed.

When he was deeply asleep, I quietly got out of my cot, covered Master up with a light sheet and got into Master's cot. Fell asleep instantly. We both slept deeply after that, because the next thing I knew was K.V. Reddy gently waking me up at 7.00 a.m. saying that my son Krishna was calling from Syracuse. When I had finished speaking to Krishna, Reddy came to me with a puzzled look on his face and wanted to know how Master and I had changed beds in the night!

9.00 a.m. Master gave me an individual sitting for 40 minutes. He said, "There is absolutely no grossness, but there is heaviness. Found out why the progress is blocked."

Today is a formal day of rest for Master. He slept the whole day through and got up only at 5.00 p.m. – even though he slept till 8.00 a.m. this morning.

All the non-Malaysian abhyasis – Indians, Danes, Americans – went on a whole day sightseeing tour.

Four abhyasis came to see Master at 9.00 p.m. and stayed till 11.30 p.m.

3 May 1981 – Sunday

The entire Indian contingent of 37 (excepting only Master and me) left for Singapore.

At 7.00 a.m. Master gave me an individual sitting for over 30 minutes. I felt that the blockage he had spoken about yesterday was overcome, and I felt a great deal of expansion. I also felt that I was approaching the next ring of splendour.

Master, KV, his wife Bairbre and I left home at 8.30 a.m. for Seremban 80 kilometres away. On the way we halted at a rubber plantation to show rubber being tapped to Master. We reached Seremban at 9.35 a.m.

At 11.00 a.m. Babuji conducted satsangh for the 60 abhyasis present, including some overseas abhyasis and a few abhyasis of Kelang. Superb sitting. I was drowned all through. After the sitting I gave a talk for half an hour.

3.00 p.m. Public meeting. K.V. Reddy spoke first. Then Tom Whitlam spoke, and finally I spoke.

4.00 p.m. Master gave the group a sitting. It was again a superb sitting, and I was drowned.

We returned home to Petaling Jaya at 5.35 p.m. It was a delightful day.

4 May 1981 – Monday

Master somewhat disturbed. There are slight signs of confusion and disorientation.

The Western group of about 22 abhyasis were invited to KV's place from 9.00 a.m. to 2.00 p.m. They all stayed for lunch. Master sat with us for about two hours from 10.00 a.m. Master: Someone told me that to worship God, to realise God, this is also desire. I told him it is duty, not desire. To realise God is your duty.

Q: Can you explain to us what is meant by ego?
Master: What is duty? Willingness of thoughts. I don't know if it is right.
Q: What is ego?
Master: There are men in the world who go and come back. And there are so many others that do not care at all. Now egoism is this thing which adds weight, for some time. This is almost your creation. Now what to do for further

explanation? This subject will be revealed in time. But now I do not want to have this explained further. Tell me now, what is the mistake? Heaviness of thought, heaviness of the matter. There is no heaviness in Divinity! Remove the heaviness, and that means that you have succeeded.
Q: What do you have to say about people who come in for meditation, practise for a while, and then leave. Do they affect you in any way?
Master: It doesn't affect me, except that I feel sad for them.
Q: I thought it burdens you when three sittings are given and then we don't practise it again.
Master: Hardly decimal point five percent! (laughter) I am telling you, so many things are there that I have told you, and I have given you. You should not reject any of them as you like.
Q: In the history of mankind great spiritual teachers have come and taught, and left their teaching behind. Among all the spiritual teachers who have lived and taught, which teaching does Master feel most sympathy with?
Master: I like that teaching best which is least attached to the idea of Power!

5.00 p.m. Under Master's orders I granted provisional permission to an abhyasi of Kelang.

Master showed signs of confusion and disorientation in the evening.

5 May 1981 – Tuesday

A second group was invited by K.V. Reddy and they came from 9.00 a.m. to 2.00 p.m. Master did not participate and I spoke to them, answered questions, helped with chapatti and also looked after Master. Master was in bed the whole day.

6 May 1981 – Wednesday

Master slept well and woke up only at 8.00 a.m.

Bairbre Reddy presented Master a book on Albert Einstein. It seems that once when she was in Shahjahanpur Master had said that he wanted to read about Einstein but was unable to get a book simple enough for him to read. She had recently found one in a shop, remembered Master's remark, and brought it. Master read the book avidly for more than one hour, and a superb discussion ensued!

Master: I am telling you one thing. Einstein is speaking of the dawn of the new

life. Now what he calls 'Dawn of a New Life' I propose to call it as the 'Secret of Nature'. Look here! He has no doubt given good thoughts, I mean Einstein, some of them, but he has not expanded them.

PR: Master advises such expansion even as a technique for preceptors in their work. When reading the condition of an abhyasi sometimes it is really difficult to 'see' anything. At such times Master advises us to take it out of his system, expand it in the atmosphere, and then 'read' it. Then we will see how easy it is to read the condition. In this reference to Einstein, Master says that Einstein has not gone deeper into his own thought but has presented them only at a superficial level, comparatively speaking.

Master: Well! Einstein is all right. But I am telling you we should really create the atoms and take work from them! (laughter) I can do it! (more laughter) and I am telling you, I am doing it. It is also possible to teach these people, Einstein or whomever it may be, these things. But the difficulty is they won't believe me if I say these things to them. What has he written about dimensions? Please read it and tell me.

I read out from the book, and explained about Einstein's idea of three dimensions of space, and the fourth one being time.

Master: According to me there are not only four, five or six dimensions, there are really innumerable dimensions. I have seen this myself! Really speaking, every atom is an universe. But, I am telling you, Reality is only one! Dimensions are innumerable, but Reality is only one! There is only one Reality. For the rest, I may say they are infinity. When we turn away from Reality, then we see all these innumerable dimensions and all these infinities, and other things. Really speaking, we should go only towards That – I mean towards Reality. There there are no dimensions and infinities. There is only one! All these things, infinity and dimensions, I mean, are thrown out from Reality, like our thoughts.

PR: Master has explained that our thoughts are really unwanted things which the Reality in us is throwing out. These are thoughts.

Master: Every atom is an epitome of the universe!

PR: We all know that we perceive the outer universe is one universe, and that is how our understanding grasps it – as one! There may be an infinity of objects in it, but the idea of one universe is deeply embedded in our minds, in our understanding. If however we should go inwards, we see universe after universe in an infinite regression of universes. That is the reason why an externalised search leads nowhere, whereas turning the mind inwards leads us to the goal of our search! I think this is a very good scientific reason as to why we should

meditate.
You all must have heard about the various theories of the origin of the universe. The favourite scientific theory is called the Big Bang Theory. It says that once upon a time the whole universe was compressed into a single atom. It has been called the mighty atom and the primeval atom. Then it exploded, and the manifest universe as we see it was created. The force of that explosion is still acting, because the universe is still expanding!
Now scientists say that a time must surely come when the force of expansion will come to a halt, and then inevitably the universe will start contracting upon itself – and a time must come when it will assume the form of the original primeval atom as it once existed. So the *many* becomes the *one*. Now we see how a tiny atom, the primeval, which according to the scientists had "no dimension", could yet become something so enormously vast that today its vastness is almost immeasurable. The dimensions of the universe are unknowable. Even our own home galaxy has an estimated diameter of millions of light years!
Now we come to an impact point, spiritually speaking. If an atom, dimensionless in its original state, can become a vast universe where size can hardly be even imagined, why cannot God be "smaller than the smallest, and larger than the largest" as the Vedas put it? You see, how nicely science is able to help us? So now there can be no scientific difficulty about accepting the fact that God resides in our hearts as a tiny atomic flame. If this is accepted – and scientifically it has to be accepted – we also see that God can assume any form – He can appear also in human form! You understand this?
Master: When you blend or mix all the colours, you get white. You may call it colourless. Similarly, when everything in the universe goes back into the Centre, all qualities are lost!
PR: This is a superb explanation as to why the Ultimate has to be without qualities, without attributes. It is the differentiation of the one into the many that 'creates' qualities and attributes. The unification of the 'many' into the 'one' destroys all such things, and we get back to the quality-less, attribute-less one.
Master: I want to tell you one thing about constant remembrance. It is better to think that God is remembering me! This has tremendous power. Now I am telling you one thing. I once wanted to peep into the Centre and get a glimpse of it. I prepared myself and peeped into it. There was such a tremendous shock, and I was thrown back. Now look here! This is my Master's Grace. I found that He had put his hand upon my heart to protect it. Otherwise it would have been

shattered to pieces! Lalaji had known that I was going to do it, and had put his protective hand even before I peeped into the Centre. It was foolish, what I did. And now I want to tell you my idea of wisdom. Wisdom is the ability to control what we get, I mean His Power, and graduate it down so that we can use it. That is really wisdom. I am telling you these things merely for knowledge. These are mysteries of Nature which I am telling you now. It is knowledge.
Babuji then told of the story of an abhyasi who had approached Lalaji Sahib and said, "Sahib! You are doing so much for us, and at such greater expense of time, and we too, in our own way, are putting much time and effort in our sadhana. Can you not find a way by which the transformation of the human can be done instantly, so that your time and ours is saved?"
Lalaji said that it could be done in the blink of an eye, but the nervous system would be shattered! Babuji told Lalaji Maharaj, "I can suggest a solution if my Lord will permit it!" Lalaji said, "Well, I congratulate you in advance. Please tell me about it." Then Babuji gave a solution which Lalaji approved.
Master added, "Look here! I used His wisdom and gave Him a solution. But Lalaji told me not to reveal this solution to anyone. I am telling you, I am the only one who has seen God! Of course it is a bit egoistic, but it is also true. I am revealing all these things on the orders of my Master. His orders were that unlike saints of the past who kept everything secret, I must reveal them in my work. Therefore these are all secrets of Nature which I am revealing to you now!"

7 May 1981 – Thursday

Master and I were driven to Subang International Airport of Kuala Lumpur at 8.00 a.m. About 100 abhyasis were there to bid Master goodbye. The Western abhyasis were there too. Master and I went into the VIP lounge at 8.30 a.m. We boarded the MAS flight at 9.20 a.m. Our Indian group of 37 who had gone to Singapore came from Singapore by this flight, and were happy to welcome Master on board the aircraft. We had a smooth flight to Madras. The flying times passed practically unnoticed to the large group of abhyasis who kept Master busy.

We landed at Meenambakkam airport, Madras at 11.30 a.m. IST. I had to go through Immigration and Customs, and so Master was taken in a wheelchair straight to the arrival area. In his loneliness there was a sudden feeling of having been abandoned. An abhyasi rushed through Immigration to be with him. Our clearance – Master's and mine – took one hour and then Master was driven home to Besant Nagar.

One hundred and fifty copies of *Voice Real* in the combined edition (volumes I and II) received from G.S. Press. It has 22 + 544 pages, two colour inserts and full calico binding, priced at Rs. 35/- a copy. I gave one copy to revered Master. Master displayed mild signs of confusion and disorientation, but I don't think anyone could have noticed it.

8 May 1981 – Friday

A day of rest for Master.

9 May 1981 – Saturday

Went in the evening to see revered Master.

10 May 1981 – Sunday

Because of the large gathering of abhyasis expected at Madras for Master's darshan. We had booked the community hall at Besant Nagar for the stay of outstation abhyasis as from last night to tomorrow morning and put up a pandal etc.

At 8.00 a.m. we all went to the community hall. Master came there at 8.45 a.m., and gave the assembled a sitting at 9.00 a.m. It was a superb sitting bringing tears of gratitude, and a heart-breaking love for the Master welled up from deep down in my heart.

We took Master to our home 'Gayathri' and transported all the preceptors present for a preceptors meeting at 10.00 a.m. Revered Master himself presided. It was a meeting of the preceptors of zone two; 19 preceptors were present. The preceptors meeting lasted two hours. Master had some harsh things to say about preceptors and their work. Master had lunch with us, slept till 3.00 p.m., and then went back to Besant Nagar.

5.00 p.m. Evening programme at the community hall. Master gave us a seven-minute sitting at 7.00 p.m.

The Gulbarga group, all of whom have been staying with us since returning from Malaysia, left by Bombay Mail at 22.15 hours.

Shri Jalbhai P. Cassad of Bombay has come to attend the meeting. I took him to Master for a personal meeting this morning – he was with the Radha Soami Satsang, Beas for nearly 20 years, and held the post of Chairman of the Executive Council, next only to the Guruji himself. I requested Master to make use of his long service at Beas, his immense knowledge of organisation, and his experience, saying that had Jalbhai been 20 years younger (he is now 70 or 71) I

would have requested Babuji to make him the Secretary of the SRCM. They had a talk regarding Mission affairs.

Jalbhai made several excellent suggestions and Master, appreciating them, said, "Nature sends me all the help I need, and now you too have come to help me. I appreciate your suggestions. But since my illness in 1974 my memory is not functioning well. So please write it all to me in a letter and post it to me to Shahjahanpur. I shall be returning there in a few days."

11 May 1981 – Monday

Chakra came to Gayathri at 7.30 a.m. and took Sulochana and me to Besant Nagar to meet Master. At 8.15 a.m. revered Master was graciously pleased to give a sitting to my cousin Captain B. Chakrapani.

5.30 p.m. I went to Besant Nagar again to see Master. The editor of the magazine *Wisdom* went with me to interview Babuji Maharaj, and it was recorded on cassette.

13 May 1981 – Wednesday

7.30 to 9.00 a.m. With revered Master at Besant Nagar.

3.30 p.m. To Besant Nagar. Left for the airport at 6.00 p.m. Revered Master left for Delhi at 7.30 p.m., 20 minutes behind time. Over 100 abhyasis assembled at the airport to give a farewell to him.

29 May 1981 – Friday

Shahjahanpur H.O. had instructed me to bifurcate the Madras accounts into: 1) H.O. Accounts at Madras, and 2) Madras Centre accounts. A new bank account had to be opened for the latter, and the bifurcation had to be done for the past so many years – from 1967. It has taken up all my time since Master left for Delhi on 13th May! Anyway I am here to obey orders. I have told Master everything.

HQ funds at Madras total Rs. 597,795.06.

30 May 1981 – Saturday

5.05 a.m. Woke up out of a dream: Master is in an inner room, reclining on his bed. I am in an adjoining outer room with quite a few persons. I walk into Master's room with a copy of the book *Sarmad* (by Ezekiel) in my hands, and show it to Master. He wants to read it. I place his spectacles on his nose, adjust the sides over the ears, and leave him. He is

attentively turning over the pages of the book. End.

31 May 1981 – Sunday

7.45 to 8.20 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh. It was a superb sitting.

4 June 1981 – Thursday

Received copies of orders issued by Master.

1. Stopping the publication of Constant Remembrance from the USA
2. Stopping the publication of Sandhya from Malaysia.
3. Appointing an editorial Board for our Sahaj Marg, the members being
   Dr S.P. Srivastava
   Prof. Laxmi Shankar
   Shri S.A. Sarnad.
   (I assume that I cease to be the Editor for the English section.)
4. Appointing a Celebration Committee to celebrate Master's birth anniversary on 30/04/82 at Surat.

I was quite upset by items 1. and 2. The US abhyasis have been doing good work, and this will be a blow to them. I wanted to protest in writing but decided on passive acceptance of the Master's expressed wishes in the matter.

5 June 1981 – Friday

Dream at 4.00 a.m. I go to see Master. He is sitting on the floor, and brother Sarnadji is sitting quite close to him, facing Master. I greet Master and, "Forgive me as I have come to you without seeking your permission." Babuji does not say anything to this. I think to myself, "How am I different from so-and-so and other abhyasis like him, if I too behave like this." End.

9.00 a.m. Sulochana and I left by car for Trichy. We halted at Chingelput and met with two brothers, reaching Trichy at 3.15 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to 15 abhyasis of Trichy Centre. It was very deep and tranquil, and I got unconsciously merged into the sitting myself.

A snatch of a Hindi song came floating with the breeze: "Let my love be eternal, whether I exist or not."

This thought moved me much and brought tears to my eyes. What am I worth? Precisely nothing! And my love? Everything! Therefore, 'let my love be eternal' is very apt, and the only thing eternal is love. Love is the only eternal

thing; it is said God alone is eternal. Ergo, love must be God. I spoke about this to the abhyasis after our evening meal, expanding this thought as I spoke.

While driving from Chingelput to Trichy this morning, and as we were nearing Trichy, a strong thought intruded into my mind. The thought came that an explosion has occurred at our ITPT factory in Virudhunagar. "Accident" was the strong thought. And following this accident or explosion, some persons are dead. I rejected this thought with willpower but was not very effective in it.

6 June 1981 – Saturday

Left Trichy at 6.45 a.m. and reached Valamjee Mansion at Madurai at 8.45 a.m. As soon as we entered our flat the telephone commenced ringing. I picked it up and heard the voice of the General Manager B. Ramachandran asking for me. He told me that yesterday afternoon while excavating in the Coimbatore factory of ITPT to locate a 15KL fuel oil tank, the earth and the retaining wall of the adjoining tank had caved in, and that four workers were badly injured, of whom two died later in the evening in the hospital. This news upset me very much, needless to say. I think this is the first fatal accident in ITPT after I took charge of the company in June 1968. The workers were not ITPT workers but casual workers employed by the civil contractor. How does this relate to my thought while in the car on the way to Trichy yesterday?

I sat in meditation from 10.00 to 10.30 a.m. It was very deep and tranquil. I felt as if Master was telling me not to worry.

Wrote to Master placing before him: 1) The recurring thought of making money by dishonest means, and 2) Fear of death – both of which are troubling me for the past six months. Mood of depression the whole day. The depression became less when the ITPT Labour officer telephoned me from Coimbatore at 8.00 p.m. to say that in fact one worker had died, and not two as earlier wrongly reported by the General Manager.

7 June 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted satsangh at Madurai Centre.

6.30 p.m. Sulochana gave me a sitting. It was calm and tranquil. I found no thoughts, except the thought that there were no thoughts! Sulochana told me that when cleaning, she saw the form of a male leper going out of my body! The mood of depression departed after this sitting.

9 June 1981 – Tuesday

Half day at Virudhunagar.

6.00 p.m. Gave one individual sitting.

7.00 p.m. Group sitting to 15 abhyasis.

10 June 1981 – Wednesday

Unwell with severe backache in lumbar area. Busy the whole day with company officers and a Madras legal expert regarding Coimbatore accident.

11 June 1981 – Thursday

Unwell – back pain continues. Half day at Virudhunagar. 6.00 p.m. Shri K.R. Subramanian, Trichy preceptor, came by bus. He has taken leave and will be with us till Tuesday.

7.00 p.m. Sulochana gave the evening sitting at Valamjee.

12 June 1981 – Friday

Quite unwell – had to consult Dr Govindan. Whole day in bed.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh in Tallakulam. Twenty abhyasis were present.

13 June 1981 – Saturday

Still unwell and in bed the whole day.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh in Sholavandan. About 40 abhyasis present, mostly from Madurai. Four of us went there at 5.00 p.m., and got back at 9.00 p.m. to Madurai.

14 June 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group sitting at Madurai centre. Good sitting followed by two talks – by K. Mahalingam and the last by myself.

Four of us left Madurai by car at 11.00 a.m. We came to the ITPT factory at Kinnathu-kadawoo, 12 miles from Coimbatore, at 3.30 p.m. I inspected the (closed) factory and the accident site etc. We then arrived at Coimbatore at 4.30 p.m. 6.30 p.m. Conducted group sitting at the centre, in Dr S.S. Ramakrishna's house. About 45 abhyasis were present including six from Tiruppur. Excellent sitting, deep, tranquil with a stillness deeply felt by all.

Stayed up late talking to about 15 abhyasis, and went to bed only at about 2.00 a.m.

15 June 1981 – Monday

7.00 a.m. Group satsangh at Coimbatore centre. About 22 were present. It was a 40-minute transmission, superb! I spoke to the abhyasis till 9.00 a.m. I spoke again from 11.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m. Good talk.

At 4.00 p.m. I inspected the site proposed for the Mission ashram at Tiruppur, five kilometres out on the Dharapuram road. 6.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Tiruppur centre. About 90 abhyasis were present. It was a superb sitting, still and tranquil.

We returned to Coimbatore at 10.15 p.m. Again sat up late talking to abhyasis, and went to bed only around 1.30 a.m.!

16 June 1981 – Tuesday

7.00 a.m. Gave a sitting to a few abhyasis. We finally left Coimbatore at 9.40 a.m. and reached Madurai Valamjee Mansion at 2.45 p.m.

4.00 p.m. Drove 58 miles to Rajapalayam, reaching at 6.00 p.m. I conducted satsangh at our centre from 6.30 to 7.05 p.m. Only eight abhyasis of Rajapalayam were present. It was an excellent sitting.

9.30 a.m. Drove to Virudhunagar where I was busy the whole day on company work.

6.30 p.m. Group satsangh at Virudhunagar centre. Three abhyasis came from Madurai, three from Rajapalayam, and eight local abhyasis. Sitting was excellent.

We left at 8.15 p.m. reaching Madurai at 9.15 p.m.

18 June 1981 – Thursday

8.00 a.m. Left for Kodaikanal by car with Sulochana, and the zonal secretary K. Mahalingam. Reached at 11.00 a.m. – inspected a plot of land – had lunch – walked along the lake for a bit.

At 8.30 p.m. went to see Kasturi who is on a personal tour with some family members. She arrived only this evening at 8.00 p.m. I stayed with them till 9.45 p.m. She is very perturbed by some recent events. I was very sad on hearing this, though I know all about it, and had a disturbed night.

19 June 1981 – Friday

7.30 a.m. A sister conducted the group satsangh at Madurai centre. During the first ten minutes I had lascivious thoughts. Then I find myself walking in the square of a town, and suddenly I find water all round me. The water rises until it

comes up to my waist. Thereafter I find the rising of the water indicated by the building around me getting submerged into it. The water continues to rise, and the taller buildings too get submerged. Then even the temple gopurams get submerged. But all this time I am not conscious of the water rising above the level of my waist. I find surrounding hills are now going down under water, until finally only two mountain peaks remain in front of me. I see revered Master submerged to the waist in the water in front of me, with his palms together in the Namaste pose, either greeting me or welcoming me. I see revered Lalaji Sahib behind me. This union faded. Then after a few minutes I find brilliance, and a single hand extends out, and it is Babuji's hand. He is holding a fruit in it – on the palm. The fruit seems to melt or to evaporate, and the vapours enter into my heart.

Query: In most of the sittings with this sister, I have had vivid experiences like the above. Many of them are so vivid that it is cinematographic in effect! Such experiences are not common when sitting before Master, and not even with other preceptors. Must seek clarification from Master about this.

Left for Virudhunagar at 9.00 a.m. and got back to Madurai at 2.45 p.m.

Sulochana, K. Mahalingam and I left for Trichy at 4.15 p.m. and reached Ashok Bhawan at 6.30 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Ashok Bhawan. Eighteen were present. Sitting lasted 55 minutes and was deep and tranquil.

20 June 1981 – Saturday

6.30 a.m. Group satsangh at Ashok Bhawan. Ten abhyasis present, very deep sitting.

Reached home at Madras at 5.30 p.m.

21 June 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. I took the group satsangh. About 55 abhyasis were present. The 42-minute sitting was deep and absorbing.

22 June 1981 – Monday

Sister Kasturi arrived by Pandyan Express. She and her family are on the last leg of a personal tour and stay with R.C. Choubey at the Guindy Race club.

6.30 p.m. Sister Kasturi conducted group satsangh at 'Gayathri'. About 55 abhyasis were present. The first ten minutes were ordinary. Then I felt myself plunging deeper and deeper in absorption. The sitting was of 30 minutes

duration, but I felt as if it had lasted some hours.

23 June 1981 – Tuesday

Depressed whole day.

Our domestic servant P. Sridharan was admitted into the V.H.S. Hospital in Adyar on 19 June for detailed tests and examinations on the orders of Dr Murali. Diagnosis – stone in the pancreas. Rectal bleeding is said to be due to a tumour and a biopsy has been ordered. I am concerned about him. He came to my brother as a boy of 18 or so in 1953 to cook for him, and has been with us ever since.

25 June 1981 – Thursday

Biopsy of tumour results show Sridharan has rectal cancer.

26 June 1981 – Friday

Our 26th Wedding Anniversary.

Appa arrived from Bangalore by Brindavan Express at 7.05 p.m.

I did not attend office today. I was moody and depressed and had a feeling of unworthiness to be in spiritual life.

28 June 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted the satsangh. It was an excellent sitting. I was plunging deeper and deeper, and my bodily controls were slipping. Yet, after the sitting I had a headache. I find that on many occasions a really deep sitting has been followed by such a headache. Must refer this to Master.

30 June 1981 – Tuesday

P. Sridharan, our domestic servant, operated upon for rectal cancer. It commenced at 11.15 a.m. and was over by 2.30 p.m. Thanks to Master, no complications.

1 July 1981 – Wednesday

Deep depression the whole day. Feeling of being rejected by my employers and colleagues; by abhyasis, and now by revered Master himself. I don't know what to do about it.

When I went to bed at night I was in a mood of black despair. For perhaps the second time in my life a strange thought of suicide came into my mind. I

rejected it, threw it out of my mind, and went to sleep. The only other occasion when I had a serious idea of suicide was sometime in 1962 or 1963, before I came to Holy Master's feet. I remember I was sitting on the front steps in the porch of our house 'Gayathri', alone, feeling a terrible loneliness, tears streaming down my face, seriously contemplating suicide. I rejected the idea as totally foolish as it would solve no problems, neither of this life nor the next!

2 July 1981 – Thursday

Depression continued – less intense compared to yesterday.

4 July 1981 – Saturday

7.00 a.m. In my meditation I had a good sitting after many days. It was deep and tranquil, and I felt myself falling forward several times.

5 July 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted group satsangh. It was, for me, a very good sitting – deep – falling forward again and again.

6 July 1981 – Monday

Mood of depression in the afternoon, more than during past two days.

7 July 1981 – Tuesday

6.30 p.m. Gave a sitting to four abhyasis. About halfway through the sitting I had a feeling that I have arrived at a turning point in my spiritual life or spiritual journey. This idea was very calming, and soothed me very much.

8 July 1981 – Wednesday

7.00 a.m. Gave an abhyasi an individual sitting. About threequarters of the sitting was over when a sudden gush of grossness, like a stream of filthy water, gushed out of his heart. This lasted about one minute. Then a light green light spread over his whole heart region. After the sitting, he told me that towards the end of the sitting he had felt some palpitation in the heart.

9 July 1981 – Thursday

Between 4.00 and 6.00 p.m. I felt very depressed, and a powerful wave of loneliness swept me into tears. It was almost uncontrollable. This started my headache, and the headache went on increasing, and by bedtime it was at its

peak.

10 July 1981 – Friday

Woke up feeling lost and lonely. Tears came to my eyes.

12 July 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted satsangh at Coimbatore centre – spoke to abhyasis till 10.30.

6.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh.

7.30 p.m. Left for Bhavanisagar arriving there at 9.00 p.m.

13 July 1981 – Monday

At Bhavanisagar till 2.00 p.m. on company work. Returned to Coimbatore at 4.00 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at the centre. Had dinner and stayed till 10.00 p.m. with abhyasis. Then went back to Hotel Alankar to find ten abhyasis waiting for me.

14 July 1981 – Tuesday

Spoke to them till 1.00 a.m. An abhyasi of Bombay walked in from the next room, half drunk but entirely lucid, and I had to speak with him till 5.20 a.m. My longest night ever! Slept at 5.30 a.m., woke up at 6.30 a.m. and then half a day at ITPT.

C. Rajagopalan of Ahmedabad centre arrived from Madras by air, and I was with him in his cottage in the hotel from 9.00 to 10.00 a.m. He was upset about the disruptive behaviour of various members. He said that one has vowed to have me thrown out of the post of General Secretary, and to have me destroyed.

I was at Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan's home from 3.00 to 7.00 p.m. At 5.00 p.m. C. Rajagopalan gave us all a sitting. It was a superb sitting. I was in near-samadhi condition.

7.40 p.m. I left Coimbatore by Nilagiri Express for Madras.

15 July 1981 – Wednesday

Two brothers came at 4.00 p.m. to discuss their upcoming foreign tour.

6.30 p.m. Satsangh by VN. Very unimpressive sitting.

17 July 1981 – Friday

P. Sridharan discharged from VHS hospital and brought home at 11.00 a.m. All is well by Master's Grace.

6.30 p.m. K.R. Subramanian conducted group satsangh. It was an excellent sitting.

23 July 1981 – Thursday

Professor Suresh Chandra of Rampur and his son Chi. Ashutosh arrived at 4.30 p.m., drenched in the sudden heavy rain, having arrived from Delhi at 3.45 p.m. They stay with us.

24 July 1981 – Friday

My 55th birthday. May Master make my future years better than my past ones, and help me to serve Him better, with full dedication and devotion.

26 July 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre. Nearly 80 abhyasis were present. Good 40 minutes sitting.

28 July 1981 – Tuesday

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Valamjee. Thirty present.

29 July 1981 – Wednesday

After morning meditation, from 3.15 to 4.00 a.m., I must have fallen asleep. In that sleep I had a dream.

> Dream: I see Master lying in a cradle-like object, covered up to his neck in clothes. The thing in which he is lying looks like a bathtub, made up of some black thing like a coconut shell. The bathtub-like thing does not have plain sides, but curved ones like a boat. Master is lying in it, face up, and a child of two or three years age is sitting outside on the floor at the foot-end facing Master. There was more but I can't recollect it. End.

30 July 1981 –Thursday

7.00 a.m. Individual sitting for Krishnan of Canara Bank.

7.30 a.m. Individual sitting for Naalayiram.

6.30 p.m. Sitting for W.H. Srinivasan (preceptor) and P. Palaniappan.

31 July 1981 – Friday

At Virudhunagar up to 3.00 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Valamjee. Almost 50 abhyasis were present. It was an excellent sitting.

1 August 1981 – Saturday

Unwell. Did not go to Virudhunagar.

10.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m. at Madurai centre – on discussions regarding purchase of land for the ashram here at Madurai.

2 August 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre. Over 100 abhyasis present. It was a superb sitting.

After breakfast at Valamjee Mansion, accompanied by Sulochana, I left at 9.45 a.m. for Trichy and arrived there at Ashok Bhavan at 11.55 a.m.

6.30 p.m. Conducted satsangh at Ashok Bhavan. Twenty-five abhyasis were present. Excellent sitting.

3 August 1981 – Monday

Left Trichy Ashok Bhavan at 6.50 a.m., visiting abhyasis at Kajamalai, Villupuram, Chingelput, reaching home at Madras at 5.15 p.m. Found that Appa had returned from Bangalore since my brother Seena has come from Singapore.

4 August 1981 – Tuesday

Early morning dream: I am with the beloved Master. He gets up from his chair and walks a few paces. I get up and hold his right arm in my left hand (usually I take his left arm in my right hand). Then I look at him and find that he is wearing grey flannel trousers and a bush shirt, and appears to be about nine feet tall! I have to look up to see him. End.

16 August 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. I conducted group sitting for about 40 minutes. It was a superb, deep and almost consciousness-evacuating transmission.

17 August 1981 – Monday

GR and wife left to go overseas for his medical treatments. They had persuaded Master to let two brothers accompany him to look after him. They will join them at Bombay.

24 August 1981 – Monday

A very bad dream at approximately 5.00 a.m.

> Dream: Master is sitting upon the cement floor of a small room. I enter the room and go near him. He looks at me with a frown on his face and says, "I am disgraced by you. Have you understood? I am moving away from you."

I was deeply troubled by this dream, and wrote a long letter in Hindi to Master.

25 August 1981 – Tuesday

Felt a great deal lighter today, and felt much relief – cause unknown!

29 August 1981 – Saturday

Letter from revered Master under his own signature dated 25th. He has instructed me to meditate lightly because I had reported having headache after meditation, or even not to meditate at all but to do the cleaning, the latter half of the process, daily even if it is only for five minutes. It is ages since I received a letter from the beloved Master and I was overcame by emotion. I wept during the bedtime prayer at night. In the same letter he has also given me permission to resign my job if it becomes too much for me to bear, and if my health suffers because of it.

Joy of joys, Sulochana received her very first letter from Master, in reply to one she had written to him from Madurai early in July.

Headache, vomiting whole day.

31 August 1981 – Monday

Dr Sudha Gupta has done a Hindi translation of *My Master*. I am going over it, rewriting the quotations of Master in his original language. I had worked through chapters I and II before the 15th of April 81. Chapter III was sent to her three days ago to Udaipur. Today I completed chapter IV.

While watching TV I slipped into cleaning, and from there into deep meditation while seated in my easy chair. It was completely spontaneous!

3 September 1981 – Thursday

4.30 a.m. Woke up out of a dream: I am with my father's youngest brother, Bakthu, who passed away in 1974. We are on a rocky strip of

land, and on our left is the sea while on our right is a vertical cliff with hills beyond. The land between the cliff and the sea is about half a mile wide. The ground is rocky. A road runs along the seashore. It is dusk. We go on the new road, the one going along the sea, but the waves wash up our feet up to our ankles. The tide is coming in. So I tell my uncle Bakthu, "Let us go to the old road." The old road is farther inland, and we are able to make it out here and there, even in the falling darkness. The road is not well marked, having been abandoned and so not in use. We try to go along it. At one point the road peters out altogether. The tide is coming nearer. End.

I woke up and recollected having had another dream, but I can't remember it. Bad backache is plaguing me.

4 September 1981 – Friday

Backache severe, also mild fever and severe headache. Did not go to the office.

Uday Bedekar of Hyderabad had recently been to Shahjahanpur. He telephoned to say that the accountant had abandoned his post, leaving all his belongings behind. He added that there are strong rumours afloat in Shahjahanpur that I have resigned from the post of General Secretary of the Mission. He wanted me to go to Shahjahanpur at once because Master had told him so.

5 September 1981 – Saturday

Early morning dream: I am in a house. I have received a communication from my office ending my service with TTK & Co in some way, perhaps by a scheme of premature retirement. Somehow I know that the services of S. Sankar of our Bombay office have also been dispensed with. I am upset, but put on a brave and cheerful front and go to the office. It is an old place, like our old village home at Agara Vallam, with an open courtyard etc. As I enter this office, I find V. Gopalan, General Manager of TTK & Co, there. He greets me and I wish him back. I tell him that he should go to some really big company where there are hundreds and thousands of employees to boss over, instead of sticking to a small organisation like TTK & Co. where he can boss over only 20 or so executives. He smiles. End.

8 September 1981 – Tuesday

5.30 p.m. Gave an individual sitting. Lots of grossness around the heart, especially point three. He seems to be stagnating at point three for the past ten years or more, according to my reading of his condition. Poor fellow! He deserves something since he has been steadfast since he joined the Mission in 1965. He said he felt as if his whole inside was void, and yet felt something moving in that void!

10 September 1981 – Thursday

Early morning dream: I am in a new place. It is a place which resembles old Jubbulpore. It has rained. The roads are slushy and full of puddles. Master appears. It is grey, like dawn or dusk. I take his arm to support him as usual, but he smiles, shakes off my hand, and says that he no longer needs such assistance as he can walk fast all by himself – and he walks fast to show he can do it. Kothand appears briefly. We visit Kasturi, go around a little, and I request Master to go to Kasturi again as she is pining for Him. Master reluctantly agrees, but though we go around searching for her, we don't find her. Did I carry Master part of the way? That impression is there, but I can't remember it clearly. I then was in a culvert, Master apparently having been left somewhere. I came to a rock-face about 20 feet high, in which there is a narrow crack. Swaminathan is waiting for me, and asks me to go in through that crack. I am sceptical if I can. But I manage it comfortably, and find a large room, or area, inside, where a cab is ready for me. I must have fallen asleep. I suddenly wake up and find that it is 4.45 a.m. (in the dream!) and I say, "Get up!" because it is Basant Panchami day, but I get an impression that there are long queues for the two latrines already waiting. End.

11 September 1981 – Friday

Severe lumbar pain still persisting. Had to consult Dr M.V. Chari.

12 September 1981 – Saturday

Back pain awful. No improvement. In bed most of the day.

13 September 1981 – Sunday

Back pain awful, and seems to be getting worse, can hardly breathe.

14 September 1981 – Monday

One thousand copies of the fourth edition of revered Master's *Commentary on the Ten Commandments of Sahaj Marg* received from G.S. Press.

Back pain awful. Dr M.V. Chari ordered bed rest. I did not go to the office.

21 September 1981 – Monday

Resumed duty after the whole of last week in bed under orders of Dr. M. V. Chari.

22 September 1981 – Tuesday

Appa had written to revered Master seeking permission to visit him in Shahjahanpur. Appa today received Master's letter: "I am reluctantly permitting you to come to Shahjahanpur."

29 September 1981 – Tuesday

Appa left for Delhi by the Grand Trunk Express accompanied by an abhyasi from Panappakkam.

30 September 1981 – Wednesday

7.20 p.m. Left Madras with a group on the Grand Trunk Express en route Shahjahanpur.

I carry with me a full set of the first proof of the sixth edition of Master's *Efficacy of Raja Yoga* received from G.S. Press at just 5.00 p.m. I hope to correct the proof sheets and post them back to Madras.

2 October 1981 – Friday

Arrived New Delhi about two hours late at 9.30 a.m. Preceptor Shri R. Krishnaswamy came to the station waiting room to discuss:

Land for Delhi ashram – the old proposal for 500 square yards of land near the Gol Market has fallen through, as the government wants to allot all the five available plots for commercial use. Railway concession for Basant – Krishnaswamy informed me that all free passes, concessions etc. have been stopped by government order.

Our application has so far not been filed for fear of it being turned down. Likelihood of getting the concession seems remote. Later CH met me for 15 minutes to cry out his woes – the old problem of another's false complaints.

Our party left at 1.40 p.m. and arrived at Shahjahanpur at 7.45 p.m. Appa

arrived safely last night, went to Master's house and stayed the night there.

3 October 1981 – Saturday

7.00 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at the ashram.

9.00 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. we were at revered Master's house. I had discussions with S.C. Kishore, J.R.K. Raizada and Kashi Ram Agarwal on the complaints made by a Tinsukia abhyasi against someone. Then I was told that it had all been settled! We had a discussion on the Mission's budget.

Bad headache.

Master came to the ashram at 6.00 p.m. and stayed for nearly an hour. He gave us all a sitting for about 20 minutes on the lawn in front of his cottage. He was in a good mood, quite jovial.

4 October 1981 – Sunday

Justice D.R. Vitthal Rao, S.A. Sarnad and H.D. Jahagirdar all arrived by Lucknow Mail in the early morning.

Babuji Maharaj came to the ashram at 11.00 a.m. There was a meeting of the construction committee lasting a long three hours. Master gave us a 10-minute sitting at 4.30 p.m. before going home at 5.00 p.m.

5 October 1981 – Monday

To Master's house at 8.30 a.m. and stayed till 1.00 p.m. Shri P.C. Chaturvedi of Allahabad is here, and kept Master talking and cheerful. Master came to the ashram at 4.45 p.m. and gave us a 10-minute sitting before going home at 5.30 p.m. I was invited to attend a dinner in honour of Justice D.R. Vitthal Rao.

An abhyasi told me after dinner, while we were discussing the Mission's future, "Babuji Maharaj told me that there are three people in this Mission who can take work from the universal dynamo of creation and one among them is you." I did not have the courage to ask him who the other two were.

6 October 1981 – Tuesday

I corrected the proof sheets of *Efficacy of Raja Yoga* and posted them to G.S. Press at Madras.

To Master's house at 8.00 a.m. From 10.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m. there was a meeting of zonal secretaries of the Mission. Back to the ashram at 2.00 p.m. for lunch. Master did not come to the ashram as he was suffering from loose motions.

One group of our abhyasis, including Sulochana, together with abhyasis from Trichy and Tiruppur are on accounts work since yesterday under S.C. Kishore's directions.

7 October 1981 – Wednesday

7.00 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at the ashram. Over 100 abhyasis there.

To Master's house at 8.00 a.m. A meeting of the working committee was held between 10.00 a.m. and noon. Twelve members present. Shri P.C. Chaturvedi – Chairman. The budget proposals for 1981/82 were approved.

5.00 p.m. Master came to the ashram. He was with us for barely ten minutes during which he gave us a three-minute sitting before going home.

Had a long private and confidential talk with a local abhyasi on Mission affairs at HQ. He was very upset about the behaviour of some persons there. He felt that I must come and sit in the HQ if things are to be set right, and that others must be removed from their posts.

8 October 1981 – Thursday

8.30 a.m. To Master's house with 14 overseas abhyasis and some of our own.

9.30 to 10.15 a.m. A superb sitting given to us by Master. It was extraordinarily deep, and kept going deeper and deeper. I had a unique experience – a new one. I saw the faces of Lalaji Maharaj and Babuji Maharaj superimposed one upon the other! 10.15 to 12 noon: Three abhyasis took me to an upstairs room in the guesthouse block. One attacked me, suggesting charge on charge, such as: 1) Aspiring to the office of the president; 2) Practising gurudom; 3) Creating group. I was accused of retaining Mission money at Madras even though it is under Master's written orders. I was miserable and almost in tears. What to do?

Got back to the ashram at 4.30 p.m. Master came at 5.00 p.m. and started preparing a French abhyasi for provisional permission.

[Note: Shri P.C. Chaturvedi of Allahabad has suggested that the title of the book *Commentary on Ten Commandments* is inappropriate as the Urdu word *usul* is correctly translated as 'principles' or 'maxims' – and not 'Commandments'. There was a brief discussion on this, and then Master told me that when next this book is printed, the word Commandments should be replaced by Maxims.]

9 October 1981 – Friday

8.00 a.m. To Master's house. Master and P.C. Chaturvedi heard the cassette of talks given on Master's birth anniversary celebrations in Malaysia, the question and answer session, and Sarnad's speech followed by mine.

After this I related three experiences to Master:

During the last one month at Madras, on three occasions during meditation, Master's form has faded off and the face of Lord Krishna appeared.

Yesterday's experience of seeing the faces of Lalaji and Babuji as one face, the two being superimposed.

This morning when I conducted satsangh at the ashram, after about ten minutes had passed, Babuji Maharaj appeared in front of me. He was seated in the first row of abhyasis and was opposite me, with his cap on, and meditating before me.

Master gave his explanation as follows:

The first experience is due to your 'connection'. There should have been contact with Shri Krishna during meditation, and hence this visionary experience.

This experience is only confirmation that Lalaji and I are one.

I will not give an answer for this now. He smiled and kept quiet.

We returned to the ashram at 4.00 p.m. Master arrived soon after by car. He granted the provisional permission and then sat with us till 6.00 p.m.

9.00 p.m. We left the ashram by bus and en route I stopped at revered Master's residence to hand over the budget approval letters to all centres typed over the past two days, and signed by me today. I was there for half an hour with Master, and then we drove off to the station to go to Delhi.

10 October 1981 – Saturday

Arrived New Delhi at 7.40 a.m. At 4.00 p.m. I conducted satsangh; more than 45 abhyasis were present.

12 October 1981 – Monday

Arrived Madras two hours late at 6.40 p.m. Some abhyasis stayed on with us at 'Gayathri' for a day.

13 October 1981 – Tuesday

Very tired, body ache, did not go to office. Stayed home with our five guests.

6.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh. Along with others, a Bombay abhyasi also came. When meditating his head and neck move very violently – first an up

and down movement, fast and violent, say 15 or 20 times a minute; this stops and then a side to side movement commences at the same frequency and of the same violence. This cycle takes three minutes. Then at the end of one cycle there is a pause after which it starts off again. He told me that once when sitting in meditation in bed, the movements were so violent from the waist up that he fell off his bed. He was very worried. He had referred to his centrein- charge, who, being unable to do anything, requested him to meet me at Madras.

14 October 1981 – Wednesday

7.00 a.m. Individual sitting to Bombay abhyasi. Was able to check his violent head movement by fifty percent.

15 October 1981 – Thursday

7.00 a.m. Individual sitting to Bombay abhyasi. It was an excellent sitting, the transmission being deep. The body movements were completely absent! He said, "I was beyond sleep!"

7.00 p.m. Individual sitting to Bombay abhyasi. No head movements at all. His condition is reasonably good.

16 October 1981 – Friday

7.00 a.m. Individual sitting to Bombay abhyasi. The improvement in his condition during the past three days is fantastic! Babuji is surely working upon him. No body movement – all gone!

17 October 1981 – Saturday

8.00 a.m. Individual sitting to Bombay abhyasi. Condition has stabilised well.

20 October 1981 – Tuesday

Nausea since yesterday afternoon. Woke up this morning with a headache which got worse and worse. It was very bad by 10.00 a.m. and I couldn't go to the office.

22 October 1981 – Thursday

I was well in the morning but at the office I began to feel feverish, with head and body ache.

5.30 p.m. Gave an individual sitting to R. Swaminathan. Thorough cleaning

of the heart followed by cleaning of the lower region of the brahmanda mandal. Good effect. After the sitting he said, "I felt empty. Then vibration at chit-lake, then emptiness again, followed finally by fullness."

[*Note: A Western abhyasi arrived to stay at 'Gayathri'. He was shocked by the behaviour of a few members of the Mission who had recently visited his country and came to discuss his concerns of the impact this may have on the reputation of the Master and the Mission with Parthasarathi.*]

I replied that I had heard a lot of stories, but hadn't believed them. He said, "Well, I too didn't, until I saw for myself. I am sorry I doubted Master. How can he be blamed for this misbehaviour?

23 October 1981 – Friday

7.00 a.m. Sulochana and I took a sitting from our visitor. It was unsteady for the first few minutes but later it became steady and deep, and ended in a still, samadhi-like condition.

He accompanied me to the office. There he told me, "Chari! Someone was telling everyone he met that you are being kicked out of your job as your bosses feel that you are no longer necessary. I came here to Madras expecting to see you out of your job. I hope things are okay with you."

24 October 1981 – Saturday

6.30 p.m. Group satsangh conducted by our visitor. There were 22 abhyasis present. It was an average sitting. Yesterday evening when he gave us a sitting, as soon as I closed my eyes I saw him as a luminous blob, and the sitting had been very good.

25 October 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Our visitor conducted satsangh. It was an excellent sitting, especially the last five minutes were very deep.

Our visitor left for Delhi by air at 6.00 p.m. We saw him off at the airport.

27 October 1981 – Tuesday

6.30 p.m. Sulochana conducted the satsangh. Two abhyasis felt their hearts had been surgically opened and cleaned! Three others said they had experienced the sensation of floating on water, and one had felt being drowned in water.

I have been unwell since 3.00 p.m. There is much mental depression and I

am having backache, headache, throat pain and a cold.

29 October 1981 – Thursday

To the office as usual. The almost total lack of work is depressing me, and pulling me down.

1 November 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh in Madras. About 80 abhyasis were present. Excellent, deep transmission, very subtle.

11.00 a.m. Left for Trichy by car, and arrived Ashok Bhavan, Trichy at 5.00 p.m.

6.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh for 22 abhyasis. Most of the abhyasis later reported having felt their heart expanding, and some had the experience of water in various ways.

2 November 1981 – Monday

7.30 a.m. Left Trichy and arrived at Valamjee Mansion, Madurai at 9.35 a.m.

Dream early morning: I am with Master somewhere. We are alone, just the two of us. I give him a glass of milk to drink. End.

12.30 to 1.00 p.m. Sat in meditation. It was superb, deep and tranquil.
7.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to three abhyasis.

3 November 1981 – Tuesday

Whole day at Virudhunagar.
7.00 p.m. Satsangh at Valamjee Mansion attended by a dozen abhyasis.

4 November 1981 – Wednesday

7.00 a.m. Gave a sitting to two abhyasis. Whole day at Virudhunagar.
7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh. About 40 abhyasis were present.

5 November 1981 – Thursday

Whole day at Madurai on company work.
7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Valamjee attended by 20. Excellent sitting.

6 November 1981 – Friday

Whole day at Virudhunagar. The evening satsangh at Madurai was

conducted by Sulochana in my absence.

7 November 1981 – Saturday

Whole day at Madurai on company work.

8 November 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre.

After breakfast we left at 9.00 a.m. by car and reached Madras at 5.15 p.m.

9 November 1981 – Monday

Received 2940 copies of the sixth edition of Master's Efficacy of Raja Yoga from G.S. Press.

10 November 1981 – Tuesday

Severe headache and vomiting the whole day persisting up to bedtime. Did not attend office.

11 November 1981 – Wednesday

Early morning dream. I am inside a large hall. There are many persons sleeping in it. My bed too is there, with a mosquito curtain fixed to it. I open a large door and go outside. There is a verandah with two *pyals* on either side of the door. The verandah has a high roof – a very high roof – with pillars supporting it. I am reminded of Samson who destroyed the temple by breaking its massive pillar. Then my mind gets the idea of fear of death. Why is this fear of death universal? What is it we are afraid of? Can Master give such a transmission as can show us this condition? End.

Headache persisted the whole day, and I slept through most of the day as I could not attend office.

12 November 1981 – Thursday

Received copy of Shahjahanpur H.O. circular P/47/4242 dated 2/11/81 stating that Rev. Master will personally attend a special celebration at a selected centre in Europe "to mark the completion of the first decade of the Mission's President abroad." K.V. Reddy is to select the centre where it will be held in September 1982.

Received Ministry of Railways order dated 9/11/81 giving our abhyasis 25% concession for Basant 1982 valid for II class travel only.

Copy of Master's letter on "Research work" assigning "Selected Preceptors" to take up some abhyasis of their choice for thorough study, training and subsequent evaluation by Master himself when the chosen abhyasis visit Shahjahanpur. The copy is marked for me as General Secretary. I do not know if I am to participate in this work.

Master's instruction to change Ten Commandments title to Ten Maxims.

Whole day I felt as if I am rejected by Master, and felt moody, tired and wretched.

13 November 1981 – Friday

2.30 to 3.00 a.m. Meditation. I must have gone to sleep because I had a dream.

> Dream: I am with Master and another person – perhaps Jaggan Raizada. Master is seated. I approach him with a cigarette lighter in my extended right hand. The right shoulder of Master's coat catches fire. I try to put it out. The material of the coat feels like raw silk! I succeed in putting out the fire by tearing off the cloth of the coat, leaving the hole of about six inches diameter on Master's right shoulder. End.

23 November 1981 – Monday

2.10 to 3.00 a.m. Meditated. It was very good, but I could not get deep into it.

6.30 p.m. Individual sitting for a local abhyasi of about 30 minutes duration. I thought of the fire point. The first three points of his heart region had light, but the fourth point was very gross and needed concentrated cleaning.

After the sitting he asked, "Did you touch the fire point? I felt very warm, as if I am near a Bessemer converter, and there was some gasping of breath. I was taking shallow breaths only, and after some time I took one deep, gasping breath. This lasted some time. Then it became normal. Then the heat and the gasping started again – but not so much as before. Then it subsided. Then the face of a lady appeared. I could not recognise the person. Then a number of male faces passed one after the other until, finally, Master's face appeared before me. Just then you stopped the sitting."

24 November 1981 – Tuesday

> Dream between 3.30 and 4.30 a.m. There is a large gathering, like a bhandara. Abhyasis are seated outside a large building in a large

rectangular area. K.V. Reddy is there. Master is outside with the abhyasis. Speeches have ended. Now it is my turn to speak, giving the main speech all the three hours if I choose. I ask for a glass of water, and when I drink it I find that it is someone else's medicine that I have taken by mistake. I am in a room now, not outside. There is a microphone, and I am to sit in a chair facing it, facing away from the abhyasis, and in a room isolated from them. I start speaking. Phlegm obstructs speech. I try to clear it but I am not able to do so. I go on. Suddenly I hear voices outside and hear Master speaking to the abhyasis. Then I see the abhyasis scrambling to get into a row of waiting buses. They all squeeze in and go away. I am nonplussed! Then the dream changes. I walk across a dark unlit area on a road, end up somewhere on the first floor where they are demolishing the structure, and families are waiting to shift into new quarters. Someone praises me very much for my fortitude and patience. End.

Left by 5.40 a.m., arriving Madurai at 8.00 a.m. Drove straight from the airport to Virudhunagar where I stayed the whole day.

7.00 p.m. Sitting for W.H. Srinivasan and V.J. Chandrasekhar, both preceptors at Valamjee. The sitting was extraordinarily deep. I was overpowered and could not keep my eyes open after the sitting for nearly ten minutes it was so deep and intoxicating.

25 November 1981 – Wednesday

Whole day at ITPT – Virudhunagar.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at the centre. Poor attendance of about 15 abhyasis. After J.R. Doreswamy Iyer left Madurai for Bangalore, there is a fall in enthusiasm here. The three years he was here it was good.

26 November 1981 –Thursday

7.00 a.m. Individual sitting to one abhyasi. His condition shows some improvement. He complained that he is being completely ostracised by a certain community of abhyasis, including an incharge. When will these caste and community feelings leave us? What a bane these prejudices are, and how much they retard our spiritual growth!

8.00 a.m. Left for Virudhunagar. Whole day there. I left ITPT at 5.30 p.m. and flew via Trichy arriving Madras at 9.30 p.m.

Received revered Master's letter dated 21/11/81 in reply to mine of 17/11

sent by hand through R.G. Viswanathan to Shahjahanpur.

> He writes: "It is astonishing that you feel discouraged at this stage. I do not know how these ideas crept in. This may be due to the effect of outer environments which can very easily be removed by yourself and see that you are alright. You have the power and the will to remove weakening ideas / weaknesses. Exercise the will to eradicate the things coming from out. Help is also there in plenty, and I am playing my part of a father to the child.
> "You have not realised what you are and your worth to the Mission. My hopes are in you. How I should convince you that you are now the part of my very existence – believe me."

It is so full of love for me, and trust in me, it deserves to be framed in gold!

About half an hour in my bed – say at around 11.00 p.m. – I opened my eyes and found a powerful glow of light around my head. It was as if a lamp had been focused on the back of my head from behind, as they do in photographic studies. But this glow had a golden tinge. This is the first time I am having this experience. In the past, I have seen illumination above my chest when I was in bed, but it was very very mild in nature. I have seen it even with my eyes closed, and verified its presence by opening my eyes! But this is the first time that I see it around the head and face. When this light or illumination is there, I can see things with my eyes closed!

27 November 1981 – Friday

5.00 to 5.40 a.m. Sat in meditation. It was superbly tranquil and deep.

Received 5000 copies of *Role of the Abhyasi in Sahaj Marg* from G.S. Press. This is the second edition and priced at Rs. 3/- per copy. It has come out excellently. The first edition, printed cheaply and shoddily at Allahabad, was sold at Rs. 4/- per copy.

My own spiritual condition, I feel very light, like a balloon! All, or almost all negative thoughts have been excluded and thrown out. I am feeling a surge of confidence which has been lacking for nearly two years now.

28 November 1981 – Saturday

5.00 p.m. Individual sitting to one abhyasi who returned the day before yesterday from Shahjahanpur. I studied him for changes in his condition, and saw a change in his improved receptivity. At one stage during this sitting, the

transmission seemed to be sucked into him! He is a sincere abhyasi, not very regular, but deserves growth for his sincere approach.

30 November 1981 – Monday

2.00 to 2.45 a.m. Sat in meditation. It was very good, deep, silent.
7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Sat in meditation. A very good sitting.

1 December 1981 – Tuesday

3.00 to 4.00 a.m. In deep meditation.

3 December 1981 – Thursday

6.30 p.m. Group sitting to five abhyasis. Towards the end of the 30-minute sitting I transmitted from the fire point, as an experiment. Later I asked each one of them how they had felt.

1. Today it was full of thought all the time.
2. There were lots of thoughts, but also absorption.
3. Towards the end I felt warmth and some illumination was also seen. It was a good sitting.
4. I was absorbed all through.
5. At the end it was as if there was some subtle illumination in the room. It was not dark at all. There was this peculiar light which I could see even with my eyes closed.

6 December 1981 – Sunday

4.15 to 5.00 a.m. Sat in meditation.

7.30 a.m. Appa took the group satsangh. Large attendance. The transmission was very mild. It was mild but the effect was deep.

7 December 1981 – Monday

6.30 p.m. Individual sitting to one abhyasi. Very gross. I don't understand it. The grossness does not seem to ever diminish! There is a mild – very mild – glow in the heart after half an hour of cleaning, as appears when there is some light after the darkness of a very heavily over-clouded day.

8 December 1981 – Tuesday

6.30 p.m. Gave group sitting for 35 minutes to seven abhyasis of Trichy. Sulochana also sat. I did thorough cleaning of all of them with considerable

concentration, and attended for a few minutes each separately to three of the abhyasis.

All reported "a feeling of heaviness, or gasping for breath, as when a person is pushed under water, when there is a feeling of bursting or gasping." No one had any actual breathing difficulty. Some gave additional comments.

1. This feeling of gasping was there for two or three minutes. Then there were blank patches on the two points of the heart. The blank patches disappeared and were replaced by a fine, cloud-like thing which covered the whole thorax. This also left, and there was light – a glow – throughout. It was very deep.
2. Heaviness with thoughts. The heaviness left three minutes after sitting. (I had withdrawn something from him when he complained of too much feeling of suffocation after the sitting.)
3. There was suffocation and mild chest pain. (In this case I had to take out the excess charge in three instalments during a period of 20 minutes.)

Sulochana also reported "gasping". In her case I did nothing, and she reported that the heaviness was there still, at bedtime.

12 December 1981 – Saturday

Unwell with headache and nausea from 2.00 a.m. Did not go to the office.

6.30 p.m. Appa took group satsangh. The moment I started meditating I was overpowered by emotion, a sense of deep longing or yearning to be with Master, and tears started. I controlled it. It was repeated a second time. The sitting was good.

20 December 1981 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Satsangh taken by Appa. Very nice, deep and tranquil. But headache started during meditation – and it became violent by 10.00 a.m. I had three vomits up to 4.00 p.m.

22 December 1981 – Tuesday

From 7.30 p.m. my mood suddenly changed to one of deep depression. I tried to clean myself and to shake off this mood.

24 December 1981 – Thursday

Jens Clausen, preceptor and secretary of the Mission in Denmark,

accompanied by his wife Irene, arrived by Tamil Nadu Express at 2.00 p.m. for a week's stay with us. They have already been to Shahjahanpur for a week, and will go back there for Basant Utsav 1982 after a South India tour.

3.30 p.m. Sylvia Woltjer of Holland arrived to stay with us for some days.

26 December 1981 – Saturday

3.00 p.m. Jens Clausen, Irene, Sylvia Woltjer, S.K. Mohan and I left for Tirupathi to participate in the Founder's Day celebrations.

27 December 1981 – Sunday

Four abhyasis all arrived from Madras – at 12.30 a.m. I was the only abhyasi to get up, open the doors and let them in.

7.00 a.m. I conducted group satsangh for nearly one hour. There were about 220 abhyasis present, including 25 from Chittoor, 9 from Madras, 7 from Bangalore and a few from Kavali. Excellent sitting.

After breakfast, the morning programme commenced at 9.30 a.m. There were nine speakers. I started off the programme with a short inaugural talk, and concluded the morning session with my presidential address at 1.00 p.m.

3.00 to 4.00 p.m. Spoke on experiences in meditation.

4.30 p.m. Jens, Irene, Sylvia, Mohan and I left by car for Madras via Kalahasti and Tada, arriving home at 7.45 p.m.

Terrific headache the whole day – persisted throughout the night.

29 December 1981 – Tuesday

Diane de St. Lorette and Nicole, both of France, arrived for a day's stay with us. Jens, Irene and Sylvia are already with us.

31 December 1981 – Thursday

M. Venkata Subbaiah of Yerraguntla and T.K. Ramaswami of Tiruppur arrived to participate in the Madras Centre Foundation Day celebrations to be held at 'Gayathri' tomorrow.

1982

1 January 1982 – Friday

Up at 5.00 a.m. to make the house ready for the Founder's Day Celebrations of the Madras centre of the Mission. About 125 were present for the morning session which commenced with group meditation at 7.00 a.m. Shri K. Mahalingam the zonal secretary presided. He also conducted the morning satsangh. He gave the inaugural speech, followed by a Telugu speech by Shri H. Venkata Subbaiah of Yerraguntla, and then by sister D. Sakku Lakshman.

The afternoon session commenced with tea and snacks at 4.00 p.m. Five speeches were given from 5.00 to 6.30 p.m. given by G. Sundaresan, A. Uma Maheshwari, R. Swaminathan, Nirmala and T.K. Ramaswami of Tiruppur. The main speech by preceptor C.S. Ramakrishnan was very good.

6.30 to 7.15 p.m. Satsangh. Only about 80 abhyasis were present. Good sitting.

I gave the concluding address.

It was a hectic and lovely day, with an atmosphere of sober and subdued joy.

3 January 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Jens Clausen conducted the group satsangh. It was a long sitting of 55 minutes duration. It was a superb sitting, and the latter half, particularly, was very deep and subtle.

Jens and his wife Irene left for Madurai at 7.50 p.m. by the Pandyan Express. They will go on to Coimbatore, Ooty and Bangalore, and then return to Madras to accompany the Madras group to Shahjahanpur.

5 January 1982 – Tuesday

Commenced preparation of the abhyasi index cards: two sets, one for Master at Shahjahanpur and the other for me. T.R. Swaminathan types the cards and I paste the photographs. This is going to be a tedious job as I might have to index around 12,000 abhyasis!

6 January 1982 – Wednesday

Up at 4.00 a.m. for a flight departing at 6.45 a.m. Arrived Madurai at 8.00 a.m. and drove straight to Virudhunagar where I spent the whole day on company work.

8 January 1982 – Friday

Whole day at Virudhunagar. Sulochana telephoned to say that one abhyasi's

mother's elder sister had passed away at 4.00 p.m. this afternoon. May Master grant the departed soul peace and progress.

9 January 1982 – Saturday

Collected Jens Clausen and Irene from the T.M. Lodge and took them with me to Virudhunagar. Back to Valamjee at 3.30 p.m. Some abhyasis were with us till 6.00 p.m., then I flew to Madras, arriving 20 minutes late at 21.30 hours, via Trichy.

11 January 1982 – Monday

Professor Ivor Browne and June of Ireland are here for the Psychiatric conference. They came home at 7.00 a.m., had a sitting with Appa, had breakfast, and left at 9.00 a.m. We hope to meet in Shahjahanpur at Basant.

14 January 1982 – Thursday

4.30 a.m. Dream: I am somewhere. I assume it is Shahjahanpur though the place is not familiar. I hear that Sister Kasturi has been badly injured in a car accident, and yet it has just been announced that she will conduct satsangh at 3.00 p.m. I find myself with B. He hands over to me an order to transfer all the funds from Madras to Shahjahanpur. I now realise that he is the real villain. I ask him what harm is there if the moneys of the Mission are held in the Mission's bank accounts at various centres all over the country. He gives some reply which I do not remember. End.

23 January 1982 – Saturday

Half day in the office.

Left for Delhi with 29 others, including three abhyasis from Europe, by Grand Trunk Express at 7.15 p.m. Sulochana had to remain behind as her mother is in H.M. Hospital, having been admitted on 11/1 for a thigh operation to correct a femur upper end fracture. She was operated on on Sunday 17/1, but is still in the hospital so Sulochana has remained behind to look after her.

25 January 1982 – Monday

Arrived at Shahjahanpur at 7.55 p.m. We arranged a bus for the ashram, and halted at Master's house for five minutes to have a glimpse of him.

26 January 1982 – Tuesday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at the ashram. About 60 were present

for the sitting. It was a deep and tranquil sitting of 32 minutes duration.

9.00 a.m. Went to revered Master's house accompanied by S. Sadasivam and handed over:

1. A new leather-bound Minutes book of 200 pages prepared at Madras.
2. Original gift deed relating to a gift of land made by Shri Pechimuthu at Tiruppur to the Mission.

9.30 a.m. Master gave five of us a short sitting of about 15 minutes duration. For the first five minutes I was overcome by emotion, and tears flowed freely. Then it settled down. It was not deep, but tranquil.

Back to the ashram at 11.45 a.m.

5.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at the ashram. Nearly 100 abhyasis were present. Most of them said it was a superb sitting.

9.00 p.m. Individual sitting to a European sister following a long talk with her this evening about Master's proposed visit to Europe next September – about which I know nothing officially.

27 January 1982 – Wednesday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at the ashram. One hundred and twenty abhyasis were present. It was an excellent sitting.

I was busy on Basant arrangements.

28 January 1982 – Thursday

6.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at the ashram.

Around noon, Master moved into his cottage for Basant.

29 January 1982 – Friday

6.30 a.m. Under Master's orders, I conducted the opening meditation sitting up to 7.35 a.m.

2.30 to 4.00 p.m. Preceptors meeting. Jaggan Raizada read out Master's message. I chaired the meeting.

6.30 p.m. Master conducted evening satsangh and transmitted for 20 minutes. He is very weak. The whole of today he has been complaining of stomachache, and has been plagued with hiccoughs.

8.30 to 11.00 p.m. Working committee meeting was chaired by S.A. Sarnad. According to the new orders of the President, all the office bearers of the Mission have become ex-officio members of the Working Committee. Till 10.00

p.m. no business was discussed except for the point I raised, namely, whether the General Secretary, now an ex-officio member of the committee, had any authority to participate in policymaking and in taking decisions.

30 January 1982 – Saturday

Basant Panchami day.

I went at 5.30 a.m. to Master's cottage. He was asleep. Poor Master, all of yesterday he had hiccoughs, and has become quite weak. We didn't disturb him. At 6.00 a.m. I tried to wake him up. He told me, "You are the preceptor, you take the sitting." I tried again at 6.15 a.m. While I spoke to Master in Hindi, he answered in English, "Why are you disturbing me? I can do everything from here. You are the preceptor. You go there!"

I was in a quandary. Today is Basant, and I can't remember one occasion when Master did not personally conduct the satsangh. At 6.25 a.m. I requested S.C. Kishore to talk to Master. Master said, "Don't disturb me. I have already told you." So he asked him, "Can we send brother Parthasarathi?" Master answered, "Yes, I have already told you."

6.30 a.m. Under Master's orders I conducted the Basant sitting. This is, perhaps, the first time ever that anyone other than Master has conducted the Basant Panchami morning satsangh. Later on many abhyasis said they had felt disturbed after the first 20 minutes of the sitting. Some said it was so disturbing that they felt like leaving the hall.

Total delegates registered for Basant – 3077.

Master gave sittings to: 1) Mrs Lakshmi Parthasarathi of Bangalore. She is my brother's mother-in-law; and 2) Dr C. Shyam Sundar of Bangalore.

During the day Master was better. The above two sittings were performed at 9.00 p.m.

At 9.30 p.m. Master suddenly looked at me piercingly and said, "Where are your two cases. Bring them before me and I will complete the work."

I was amazed to hear that. I had been preparing two abhyasis for the past one month to put them before Master. I had not mentioned this to Master but he has known about it. What a Master! Can such a Master ever be? Really Divine.

I told Master that he was weak and unwell: "You are not well today. You are very weak. Today you take rest. Tomorrow I will bring both of them to you."

31 January 1982 – Sunday

6.30 to 7.35 a.m. Under Master's orders I conducted the final Basant satsangh

too. All songs, including *Aaftaabe Maarifat* were cut out as per Master's orders. Since I took the yesterday evening satsangh too, this year it has been my job almost entirely.

8.00 a.m. Master called me to his cottage and said, "You have to do that work. Did you forget?

I was confused. I thought Master was referring to morning satsangh, and that I had perhaps left something undone. I asked Master what he was referring to.

Master said, "Oh brother, you have forgotten? You have not brought those two cases to me till now!"

I apologised and went out, hunted up one of the candidates who was on kitchen duty, told him what it was about and took him in to Master.

Babuji Maharaj was pleased to say, "Yes, I consider him as deserving. And you have prepared him very well."

Master attended to him at 8.15 a.m., In the meantime I hunted up the other candidate and Master attended to him at about 8.30 a.m. One more case was that of a sister of Lucknow. So there were three very special individual sittings today.

12.15 p.m. Meeting of overseas preceptors in Master's presence, including the secretary of the overseas centres.

2.15 to 3.00 p.m. Meeting of the preparatory committee for Master's Overseas Tour 1982 in Master's presence. The venue was decided upon. Master will go to only one place and stay there for eight days – 28/8/82 to 4/9/82 – and the venue will be somewhere in France, the exact location to be decided by the secretary of the overseas centres.

1 February 1982 – Monday

7.30 to 8.05 a.m. I conducted the satsangh.

At 10.30 a.m. I was in the canteen when some abhyasis approached me with grievances against their centre-in-charge. They have been complaining to me about his rude and vulgar behaviour, his favouritism etc. for the past two years, such as he has forbidden members of a scheduled caste to enter the ashram. This was going too far, so I took the group of about 12 abhyasis to Master and sought an audience. Master was willing to see them at once. So I cleared the room. One abhyasi remained inside. I, in a moment of weakness, did not ask him also to go out of the room.

The group spoke at length to Master. Master appreciated the genuineness of their complaints and told them, "You go to the ashram for satsangh. All of you must go. If anyone objects, tell him that it is not his ashram or mine, but ours.

Write to me after 15 days." They went away very pleased and happy.

When I came out, this abhyasi accosted me and loudly accused me of arrogance, officiousness, high-handedness etc. I tried to convince him that I had spoken to the local functionaries and I had now no recourse but to take the group to Master when they wished to seek redress from Master, after I too had failed. However, I am afraid he has now turned against me. I cautioned him that as a volunteer on duty he may have seen and heard things not meant for him, and that he should forget them there and then. But today I have made an enemy! What am I to do? I considered it my duty as General Secretary of the Mission to unravel the problem. Whatever must be, must be.

12 noon. Master gave us a 20-minute sitting. After lunch he left for home at 2.15 p.m.

3.00 to 5.00 p.m. I went to Master's house where I had long talks with Jaggan Raizada, Kashi Ram Agarwal and S.C. Kishore.

2 February 1982 – Tuesday

7.30 a.m. Tom Whitlam conducted the morning satsangh. It was a short sitting of ten minutes – very good.

9.00 a.m. to 3.00 p.m. I was with Master in his house. I was inside, in the innermost room, most of the time. I cleared out his safe, itemised the contents, arranged them neatly etc. This work took over two hours. When I completed the work, Master hugged me and said, "Congratulations for your existence." He presented me a Parker gold-engraved silver pen.

He said, "Look, this is lying here without use. It's very expensive – Rs. 1000 in value. You take this with you. You use it." I spoke from my heart to Master about how some brothers are ruining the Mission etc. He agreed with everything and, said, "Give me some time. Things will happen just like you want it to. I forget things and that is the biggest problem. You don't worry."

Back to the ashram at 3.30 p.m.

6.00 p.m. Gave an individual sitting to Irene.

Some members did not even bid me good-bye before leaving. In fact none of them have even spoken to me since yesterday.

3 February 1982 – Wednesday

7.30 a.m. Tom Whitlam conducted morning satsangh.

9 a.m. to 3.30 p.m. With revered Master in his house. He is so frail, so weak, and yet so cheerful, so loving, so unconcerned about himself. I weep when I am

alone. Back to the ashram at 4.00 p.m.

4.30 p.m. Three Western abhyasis came to see me for a private talk in my room. I was a bit unwell, emotionally upset and resting. But I could see all the three were quite upset about something.

One said that on the 29th evening at 9.00 p.m., a functionary had instructed him to deregister the Mission in his country, claiming that it is Master's wish that this should be done. He then told him, "Don't tell the General Secretary anything about our discussion."

I said he should have gone to Master for clarification. The other two were both upset. Some pretty sinister things are going on behind me – that is clear. D not only has not consulted me in my official capacity as the General Secretary of the Mission, he is doing things behind my back and throwing a veil of secrecy about his actions.

We had a long talk, the four of us, and I finally told them that I would take them to Master the next day for a personal discussion.

4 February 1982 – Thursday

The whole day till 3.00 p.m. I was with Master at his home. I had taken the three abhyasis and explained everything in detail to him. It was decided not to proceed with deregistering the Mission until the matter had been examined in greater detail. Then I had a personal talk with Master, pointing out D's deeds. Master was most kind, but I could see his mind was elsewhere.

He said, "Whoever may be the man in the authority, you are the inner secretary of the Mission."

He then showed me the Mission's original Constitution and Bye-Laws of 1945 signed by: 1) Mahatma Shri Ram Chandraji; 2) Mahatma Shri Madan Mohan Lal (secretary); 3) Pandit Rameshwar Prasad Mishra; 4) Shri Harihar Sahai etc.

Master told me, "You don't know about yourself. From the time you came to the Mission money has started flowing in. It feels like you have brought the goddess Lakshmi along with you. May you live long."

This very same thing – about money coming with me – he told me ten years ago, in almost identical words.

To the ashram from 3.00 to 4.15 p.m. to pack up. Then I came back to Babuji's house at 4.30 p.m. I had dinner with him. Our Madras group of abhyasis came from the ashram by about 9.00 p.m. and I joined them. We left for the station to go to Delhi by the Lucknow Mail.

Today Teresa Callan of Canada and Hanne Hjerup of Denmark were both granted provisional permission by Master.

5 February 1982 – Friday

Left Shahjahanpur at 12.25 a.m. by Lucknow Mail and arrived New Delhi at 7.30 a.m. Left Delhi at 7.20 p.m. by Grand Trunk Express for Madras.

7 February 1982 – Sunday

Arrived Madras one and a half hours late at 9.45 a.m. after a comfortable journey.

16 February 1982 – Tuesday

Today I have completed 900 sets (x 2) of abhyasis cards.

17 February 1982 – Wednesday

6.30 p.m. Sitting to four abhyasis. It was very deep, with a tinge of intoxication. The abhyasis commented as follows:

1. I was lost from the very beginning, and I was not aware of anything.
2. For the first 20 minutes I was 'away' and deep down, going deeper and deeper. After that it became normal.
3. Ever since my sitting with Babuji, I find my sittings are deeper, and something is happening to me which I am unable to explain.

18 February 1982 – Thursday

3.30 p.m. A preceptor of Holland who has left the Mission, suddenly came. He is on the Queen Elizabeth II working for American Express.

19 February 1982 – Friday

I was to go to Madurai today with Sulochana. Sunday satsangh has been fixed at S. Narayanaswamy's house accordingly. But I postponed our trip to next week.

20 February 1982 – Saturday

Unwell with headache and nausea. I did not go to the office.

21 February 1982 – Sunday

As we were to have gone to Madurai on 19/2, general satsangh was fixed up

to S. Narayanaswamy's residence. We did not go as ten abhyasis came to 'Gayathri' not knowing about the change of venue, and I gave them all a sitting at the usual time.

I am feeling undeserving of Master's attention. This feeling persisted the whole day. Some emotion overpowered me at 4.00 p.m. and I wept a little. The condition was better after that.

22 February 1982 – Monday

Received a letter dated 19/2, signed by five abhyasis, that "on Sunday 7/2/82 we went to the ashram as usual for general satsangh. After that satsangh was over, the preceptor-in-charge stood up and announced that he is resigning as preceptorin- charge of the centre, due to some reasons which we could not hear."

I was deeply upset by this, and considered at length whether I should write a long letter to revered Master and offer my resignation from the office of General Secretary.

24 February 1982 – Wednesday

Sulochana and I left at 9.05 a.m. by car for Madurai. Arrived Chingelput at 10.05 a.m. and spent an hour there with K. Mahalingam, zonal secretary, and S. Sadasivam at State Bank of India, and then proceeded to Trichy for lunch. Arrived Madurai at 6.30 p.m.

25 February 1982 – Thursday

Whole day at Virudhunagar on company work.

26 February 1982 – Friday

Whole day at Sivakasi with T.K. Narasimhan.

27 February 1982 – Saturday

To Virudhunagar at 8.00 a.m. with Sulochana.

Shri Jayendra Saraswathi, Shri Sankaracharya of Kanchi Kamakoti Math, came to the ITPT General Manager's bungalow at 1.30 p.m. As the senior-most person of ITPT present, I had to offer the courtesy of welcoming the Acharya with 'Poorna Kumbha'.

28 February 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre. It was an excellent

sitting of 40 minutes duration.

4.00 p.m. Individual sitting to one abhyasi. I saw a black column of grossness on the left of the sternum, and a black patch over point one of the heart. Did thorough cleaning.

1 March 1982 – Monday

Sick with bad headache, nausea, and so did not go to Virudhunagar.

5.30 p.m. Gave first sitting to Shri Somayajulu, the Station Manager of IAC.

2 March 1982 – Tuesday

7.30 a.m. Second sitting to Shri Somayajulu.

Half day at Virudhunagar.

3 March 1982 – Wednesday

Arrived at Rajapalayam at 4.30 p.m. I spoke to the assembled abhyasis till 6.00 p.m.

6.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh. Twelve local abhyasis were present, as also P.K. Venkatesan, Virudhunagar preceptor.

4 March 1982 – Thursday

Whole day at Madurai.

9.00 a.m. Visited an abhyasi at his nearby residence in the Judge's quarters. He was quite sick and wept a great deal – his sons are not willing to attend on him and always shout at him. Poor man, I pray for him.

5.30 p.m. Visited abhyasi Parthasarathy at his residence and stayed there till 8.00 p.m. Gave him an individual sitting.

5 March 1982 – Friday

Whole day at Virudhunagar. Back to Madurai at 6.30 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Valamjee Mansion.

6 March 1982 – Saturday

At 8.30 a.m. Sulochana and I left for Virudhunagar and came back at 4.30 p.m. In our absence Shri K.R. Subramanian, Trichy preceptor, had arrived at 3.20 p.m. for a couple of days stay with us.

7 March 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre. Over 80 abhyasis were present. After satsangh I spoke on the need for discipline.

Left Madurai at 10.35 a.m. with Sulochana, K.R. Subramanian of Trichy, and Solaimalai Raja of Rajapalayam, and arrived at Coimbatore Alankar Hotel, at 3.00 p.m.

6.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Coimbatore centre. About 20 abhyasis of Tiruppur and 20 odd local abhyasis were present. It was a superb sitting. I was in a samadhi-like condition during the second half of the sitting. Spoke with abhyasis after the satsangh, had dinner with Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan and family, and got back to the hotel at midnight.

8 March 1982 – Monday

7.00 a.m. Gave a sitting to Shri Ishwar Bhai Patel.

Up to 2.00 p.m. on company work.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at the centre. About 40 abhyasis present including five from Tiruppur. Had dinner at K.R. Ramaswami's house. Spoke with the abhyasis assembled there, and came back to the hotel at midnight.

9 March 1982 –Tuesday

Till 3.00 p.m. at Coimbatore on ITPT company work.

3.00 p.m. Left Coimbatore with Sulochana and others, and arrived at the Shanti Tourist Lodge, Tiruppur at 4.10 p.m. Abhyasis came by 5.00 p.m. and I spoke with them.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Tiruppur centre at 14 New Market Street. About 50 minutes sitting – really superbly deep and very tranquil. A total of 97 abhyasis were present.

It is remarkable how well this centre is developing. It has no preceptors, the sittings being given by the two preceptors of Coimbatore, Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan and Shri R. Venkataraman, who visit here. Perhaps the centre is doing well because there are no preceptors here. I have come to feel that no centre should have more than one preceptor. A multiplicity of preceptors seems to bring politics – Mission politics – into play and to create factors adverse to individual and group development. Master is in agreement with this view.

10 March 1982 – Wednesday

7.00 a.m. Group satsangh at Tiruppur for 35 minutes. It was again a superb sitting. I was almost totally "lost" to this world.

I am having a very bad headache from 4.00 a.m. and this persisted throughout the sitting too, with a bout of nausea. In fact I thought I might have to run out to vomit during the sitting! Spoke just a few minutes after satsangh and came to our Shanti Tourist Lodge. Vomited twice, but no relief. Rested till 10.00 a.m. and then left for Trichy by car, accompanied by Sulochana and others. I was sick and practically unconscious the whole way.

We arrived at Trichy at 1.45 p.m. and went to a house in Kajamalai colony for rest. Sulochana and I were to go to Madras, but I was too sick to attempt a further six-hour road journey. So I rested till 4.30 p.m. there, and then shifted to Ashok Bhavan. I was a little better by the evening.

7.00 p.m. Conducted satsangh. Eight local abhyasis and three others were present. A good sitting.

11 March 1982 – Thursday

Accompanied by Sulochana, left Trichy at 8.00 a.m. We halted at Chingelput from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m. and reached Madras at 2.30 p.m.

14 March 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Satsangh conducted by a preceptor of Bangalore. The sitting lasted 30 minutes. I didn't feel anything. After the satsangh he spoke for ten minutes on surrender.

6.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to one abhyasi. There is considerable grossness all of a sudden. I tried to clean as much as possible. He had received a sitting from another preceptor yesterday at Chingelput.

15 March 1982 – Monday

6.30 p.m. Sitting for an abhyasi and his wife. He has been complaining of passionate and lascivious thoughts all along, and they trouble him so much that he was afraid of going astray. Marriage has no doubt given some relief, but such thoughts continue to plague him. After the sitting he said he felt "lightness", and added, "There was also some inner turbulence which I can't define or place. But the lightness was there. I could feel it, though I didn't enjoy the sitting as much as I wanted to."

17 March 1982 – Wednesday

Uday Bedekar and his wife Manasi Bedekar arrived from Hyderabad at 9.00 a.m. for a four-day stay with us.

18 March 1982 – Thursday

The abhyasi who had a sitting on 15th evening, telephoned to say, "Thank you for an excellent sitting, sir! It was very deep and tranquil. I am just giving you feedback information. I am quite calm, and the old disturbance is very much reduced."

20 March 1982 – Saturday

Uday Bedekar and his wife Manasi left for Hyderabad.

21 March 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh. It was 45 minutes and the transmission was excellent – very deep with a special quality of what I can only describe as 'Silence'.

25 March 1982 – Thursday

5.00 p.m. Sulochana and I arrived at Nellore at 8.30 p.m. and were met on arrival by the preceptor-in-charge and seven or eight others. After dinner I spoke to 15 abhyasis till 11.15 p.m.

26 March 1982 – Friday

6.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at the Nellore centre – the residence of the preceptor-in-charge. It was a long sitting of 50 minutes duration. After breakfast there was discussion till 9.30 a.m. Then we drove to the ashram site to see it. Back home at noon. Had very bad headache.

6.30 p.m. Group satsangh at the centre. This was an even longer sitting of one hour. Many abhyasis later said they had felt disturbed during the sitting. About 80 abhyasis were present. Discussions till 8.30 p.m.

A new experience: During the morning satsangh, which I conducted – soon after the sitting commenced I found myself sitting in the middle of the first row of abhyasis, exactly in front of myself I was receiving the transmission. I was exactly the same in every way – dress etc. – but it was *not* a mirror image as there was no left-right reversal. I was really there conducting the satsangh and again, seated opposite myself, receiving transmission. Unique Experience.

27 March 1982 – Saturday

6.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Nellore centre. About 60 abhyasis were present for this long one-hour sitting. It was a superb sitting. Spoke to the

abhyasis till 9.00 a.m. then all had breakfast.

Left Nellore at 1.40 p.m. by the Howrah–Madras Janata Express, accompanied by G. Subba Reddy, and arrived at Madras Central at 6.00 p.m.

28 March 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. I conducted group satsangh for 50 minutes. Since I introduced the attendance register on Wednesday March 24th, attendance is picking up. Today 100 abhyasis signed attendance! Appa telephoned at 5.00 p.m. to say that he will enter the Modern Eye Clinic tomorrow for his cataract operation on March 31st.

W has not yet spoken to me even once since the misunderstanding at Shahjahanpur during Basant. How to go to his place when his attitude is like this, is the question.

29 March 1982 – Monday

Persuaded Sulochana to accompany me to Bangalore, but she backed out in the afternoon claiming the she is unwell. Can't blame her.

31 March 1982 – Wednesday

I had a violent upsurge of anger. I am afraid of it. If a weapon were available at such a time, I may injure myself or even kill myself – the emotion is so powerful. This has occurred a few times before, but not so powerfully as today. Surprisingly, no headache followed.

1 April 1982 – Thursday

Left at 8.00 a.m. by car for Bangalore accompanied by Sulochana and reached at 1.45 p.m. After lunch rested till 3.30 p.m., and then went to the Modern Eye Clinic and stayed with Appa till 8.30 p.m. Appa well and cheerful.

Did not attend satsangh. Very rare that I abstain – but I didn't feel like going there.

2 April 1982 – Friday

After breakfast we went to the Modern Eye Clinic at 8.00 a.m. and were with Appa till 10.30 a.m.

> I had a strange dream early this morning: I am in a room with Master. He has a long diary with him about 9" x 5", bound in red leather. A girl abhyasi looks at the diary and says "Wow! What a diary!" I ask Master to please show me the diary. Master looks irritated, and says, "Whatever is

with me you try to take it away from me." I try to pacify him. I tell him, "No sir, why would I take away from you something which is yours? I just want to see." End.

3 April 1982 – Saturday

Woke up with a mild suspicion of migraine. No headache after breakfast. We – Sulochana and I – said goodbye to the family and left home at 7.45 a.m. and went to the Modern Eye Clinic where we were with Appa till 8.30 a.m. He is to be discharged later this morning at around 10.00 a.m.

We left at 9.00 a.m. and drove straight to Chittoor. Headache violent. Throbbing in the temples, with nausea. We had lunch with a number of abhyasis.

2.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh for about 25 abhyasis including the preceptor-in-charge D. Ramamurthy. It was an excellent sitting lasting half an hour. It was very deep, and I was nodding all along as if in deep sleep.

Left at 4.00 p.m. – with me in the grip of a terrible attack of migraine – and motored 157 kilometres home, arriving at 'Gayathri' at 6.35 p.m. Vomited on arrival – headache relieved!

5 April 1982 – Monday

6.30 p.m. Gave individual sitting – cleaned the heart region and then proceeded to clean the *brahmanda mandal region*. Closed the session with a tranquil transmission – soft! He said, "Today I was unable to see or feel anything. I was completely out, like never before."

10 April 1982 – Saturday

Received revered Master's letter No. 1739 dated 6 April 1982. It reads:

My Dear brother,
I have been seeing the sky with the pupil in the eye, that means I tried to see Infinite in the finite. I also have, and you too, the power which gives flame to righteousness; something more is needed on your part, and you are aware of it.
I fail having everything, in common prestige. I, therefore, pause a little to think over the matters. I have committed mistakes after mistakes – No Mistakes – which are really nothing but hooting their own. Not imperative, I take everything lightly, but to my mind similarity is occasionally seen there, instead sometimes similarity reigns in the thinking of the old character on their own.

Glittering, I want, should form in every heart of the well established, which may go on and on.
With Love.
Yours Affly,
Ram Chandra

11 April 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted 45-minute satsangh. Good sitting. 105 present.

By 5.00 p.m. I finished 1738 abhyasis cards (x 2) covering 14 centres of Andhra Pradesh, 4 of Karnataka, and 2 of Assam – 3476 cards in all!

14 April 1982 – Wednesday

V.S. Narayanan left for Shahjahanpur and is kind enough to carry a personal letter from me to revered Master.

16 April 1982 – Friday

Headache from 4.00 a.m. persisted through my 4.30 to 5.15 a.m. meditation. Later nausea developed. Did not go to the office. Revered Master's orders received as follows:

FAPR/57/1800 dated 9th/13th April
The word "Preceptor-in-charge" is long sounding and therefore dropped. It is replaced by "Centre-in-charge", who is rightly pledged and creeping only to the bud facing towards above, waiting for Him and others. So the word "Preceptor-in- charge", wherever occurring, will henceforth be replaced by the word "Centre-in-charge".
Sd. Ram Chandra

FAPR/56/1795 dated 30th March /13th April
I, President, Shri Ram Chandra Mission, hereby order the vacation of my order FAPR/5 dated 15/1/81. The operation of Rule 9(1)and 9(2)(b) of SRCM, FAPR 1981, will apply to Madras centre with effect from 1st April 1982.
Sd. Ram Chandra
President

So, at last they have managed things according to their wishes! I shall transfer all the Mission funds to Shahjahanpur earliest possible. It will be a great

relief to me. It was under Master's personal orders to me that funds were being accumulated here. In 1966 or '67 he told me, "Look, as and when money comes save it here itself. I would like to have a place about which nobody knows anything. And keep saving the money here so that when there is a need I can ask from you. Whatever money I get is spent. So you save it and keep it here. And unless I personally tell you don't send even a coin to Shahjahanpur."

He has immense trust in me. The others don't want that I should enjoy his love and Grace. They think money is power. How wrong they are! Dear Master, please guide them to their proper senses.

17 April 1982 – Saturday

3.05 p.m. Sulochana and I with a few others left for Chittoor by car to participate in the Founder's Day celebrations there. We arrived at 6.05 p.m. and went on to the B.Z. High School, the venue for the celebration.

7.00 p.m. I conducted group satsangh. It was a 50-minute sitting. During the first ten minutes there seemed to be some resistance. I can't say whether it was in the abhyasis or in the general atmosphere. After that it was nice. About 120 abhyasis were present.

Heavy rain at night – the first of the much-needed rains.

18 April 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh. Excellent 45 minutes sitting. After breakfast I spoke to the group till 9.55 a.m. Then spoke in Tamil till 1.00 p.m.

5.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh. Superb 35 minutes sitting.

6.00 p.m. Public meeting. Heavy downpour from 4.30 p.m. I spoke till 7.00 p.m. and then our group left for Madras.

20 April 1982 – Tuesday

Sick with nausea, vomiting, diarrhoea and fever. Sulochana also unwell. Did not go to the office.

21 April 1982 – Wednesday

Sulochana and I both quite unwell. I did not go to the office. I have noticed a peculiar "parallelism" in my life, as between my office and my Mission. Here it is:

1. In both cases my boss likes me, and has much affection and regard for me.

2. I have a high position in both organisations.
3. I have no work at all in the office, and now, with the new FAPR rules etc., I have virtually no Mission work too!
4. I am highly paid by my company. Though I receive no salary in the Mission, I have "received" Grace for far in excess of anything due to me, if any.
5. Others around both my bosses are inimical to me, and pose a danger to my future existence.
6. In both organisations I am prepared to resign and go my way in peace, but neither of my bosses will permit me to resign. The question is, how long can I continue like this? Will both ties be cut simultaneously? It looks as if that might happen, given the trend of affairs, and the concerted animosities against me, in both the organisations.

Any sign of disrespect to Master is a mistake. I don't intend any. This is a statement of facts as they exist now.

Sulochana and I are booked to go to Surat to participate in revered Master's 84th birthday celebrations, but both of us are still quite unwell, and it seems that we may not be able to go.

22 April 1982 – Thursday

S.K. Mohan married today in Madras. We couldn't go as we are both quite sick. The doctor says it is a severe attack of gastroenteritis – Chittoor water is blamed for it!

I'm being told that Master is unwell, and very lonely at Shahjahanpur.

23 April 1982 – Friday

Still unwell. Did not go to the office. Sulochana is worse than me. My mind continues to be in turmoil. Whither am I going? Will my spiritual career collapse as my company life has already done – notwithstanding the fact I am still in service, 'a career' hardly exists for me! Is this a manifestation of Master's oftquoted "Parallelism in Nature"? If so, then to what extent am I to hold myself responsible for developments in the Mission?

I am much troubled in mind that we cannot go to Surat. Sulochana has a very bad cough, a severe back pain and fever. I am almost normal, but how can I leave her alone with Appa in Bangalore, and Sridharan Nair and family away in Kerala? I can't leave her alone in this state of health and go off by myself. She is unable to get up out of bed, and when walking, stoops like a hunchback.

If I miss the Surat celebration, it will be the first formal celebration of revered Master's birthday that I will be missing since I first introduced it on an all-India level many years ago. I pray that my absence – which seems inevitable – may not be misunderstood.

24 April 1982 – Saturday

Still unwell. Sulochana much worse than I am. Could not go to the office.

25 April 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh. Superb 50-minute sitting.

V.S. Narayanan came at 5.00 p.m. He returned from Shahjahanpur just this morning. He said, "I found Master quite weak and unwell. He appeared to be much weaker than before. He is not in this world at all. He is somewhere else all the time. He doesn't understand what anyone says. He seems anxious, and bothered about everything all the time. I delivered your letter to him personally."

26 April 1982 – Monday

Sulochana and I cancelled our Surat tickets most unwillingly, but under compulsion of circumstances. A big party left for Bombay by the night Mail en route Surat.

9.45 p.m. I telephoned Rajesh Mathur at Delhi. Master has arrived on his way to Surat and reported to be well! Resumed office today after a week's absence.

27 April 1982 – Tuesday

Nausea and headache from 9.00 a.m., yet went to the office.

29 April 1982 – Thursday

6.30 p.m. The opening group satsangh to celebrate revered Master's birthday, 50-minute sitting, 72 abhyasis were present. Mixed reaction to the sitting.

30 April 1982 – Friday

Revered Master's 84th Birthday. May he live forever!

5.30 a.m. Offered prasad.

6.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh for 55 minutes – 82 abhyasis were present. It was one of the finest ever sittings that I have experienced. I was out of this place most of the time.

A calm and still mind pervaded by joy was my condition the whole day. It is something that I have not had for years now, except when I have been in the presence of the Master himself. My heart seemed to be bubbling with a quiet, but profound, inner peace and happiness. Thanks to Master!

6.30 p.m. Shri C.S. Ramakrishnan conducted the evening satsangh. It was a very good sitting. I was falling forward all the time. It was a very deep and absorbing sitting lasting 55 minutes. He spoke well for 15 minutes after the satsangh.

1 May 1982 – Saturday

6.30 a.m. I conducted the concluding satsangh of Master's birthday celebration. A very long sitting of one hour and 20 minutes – very deep and superbly absorbing.

The celebration has gone off very well with a deep, spiritual atmosphere pervading both the days.

2 May 1982 – Sunday

Ever since I received revered Master's letter, No. 1739 dated 6/4/82, there has been anguish in my heart, coupled with some resentment. What is it that is wanting in me? Why doesn't Master clearly specify what it is? How am I to guess? Anyway, the resentment, I am happy to say, is reducing in strength, and is almost gone. I pray that it leave me altogether. It is so wrong to feel resentment against Master.

The feeling that Master wants me to take a back-stage position, and that I may soon have to relinquish the post of General Secretary, is strengthening. Master seems to be powerless to curb some persons.

I have a strong feeling that for some reason Master wishes me to fade out of the visible scene. I am prepared for it. I have no fascination for power or position. I would very much like to submit my resignation to the Master. But how? How does an abhyasi tell his Master, "I am resigning"? It is just not done.

4 May 1982 – Tuesday

8.00 a.m. Abhyasis returning from Surat after participating in Master's birthday celebrations gave the following information:

1. Master is well.
2. Raizada announced at a public meeting, in Master's presence, that the face

of a young man aged 18 or 20 has been appearing in Master's vision recently, and it is felt that this young man may be Master's successor.
3. 1900 adult abhyasis and 400 children attended.
4. Master is reported to have said that by 1/1/84 "only true seekers will remain in the Mission."
5. On 28/4 at Surat, Master suddenly looked at Kashi Ram and asked, "Did you tell me that Malin [the maidservant] has passed away? Kashi Ram denied it. Babuji said, "I felt that you had told me that Malin has passed away."

On the 29th a telegram was received from Shahjahanpur to say that Malin had passed away on 28/4/82!

I was perturbed to hear about Jaggan Raizada's announcement in public, and that too in Master's presence. What does this mean? Is there a change in Master's plans for the future stewardship of the Mission? Only he can answer these questions.

6 May 1982 – Thursday

Unwell – did not attend office.

Received a postcard from Allahabad to say that Professor Laxmi Shankar expired on 28/4/82.

7 May 1982 – Friday

Around 11.00 a.m. Appa telephoned me from Bangalore. I was at the office. He told me about the Surat announcement about Master's successor and said: They say transfer of power to this young man has begun.

I am afraid that Master will pass away suddenly.

This upset me the whole day. Later on I reasoned and consoled myself with the thought that if there was a change in succession, and if the choice is on a 19 year-old boy, Master could under no circumstances depart from this world for at least 25 years more – assuming that the boy will be fit to succeed by age 45 or so!

Master cannot possibly hand over charge of such a large organisation to a mere boy. So that is assurance enough that Master will be with us till the promised year 2005, or 2006! May He live forever. How can I exist without Him?

8 May 1982 – Saturday

Much of the shocked disappointment that I felt when I first heard about the 19 year-old successor to Master is now gone. I have been able to clean off the feeling. How do I deserve to be Master's successor? In his love for me he may have chosen me in 1974 but if a better soul comes, surely it is His duty to hand over the reins to that person – as it is my duty to accept the decision. It was not that I disliked Master's decision. Not at all. The disappointment was solely with myself, that having once merited Master's consideration of me as his successor, I have somehow lost that consideration and slipped in his estimation. So it is all self-directed. Master can do no wrong. Master is Love eternal. May I be worthy of His love, compassion and mercy.

It is not even that I am disappointed. The right thing is that I am chagrined, indeed I am ashamed to have put Master into a situation where, not satisfied with me, he had to search for someone else and prepare him anew. I am really ashamed of myself. "There's many a slip between the cup and the lip!" This old saying is very appropriate to my situation. If this announcement is true – and it must be if it was made in Master's presence – then I have lost an opportunity which will never recur in all Eternity.

It seems that it is my fate to be offered, or very nearly placed in, the first position, and then to slip to number two. It has happened in my scholastic career, in my official career, and now it seems to be happening in the Mission. The funny thing is that I have never aspired to positions of power or responsibility, and have always had them thrust upon me! This is a sincere appraisal. Yet, I slip at the top! So be it! May His will prevail!

One salutary effect of all this is that since Wednesday 5/5, I have begun meditation from 4.30 a.m. for 45 minutes to one hour. I shall, with Master's help, continue this without fail. Is this a case of 'locking the stable after the horse has bolted'? Perhaps it can be viewed in that light. But it will be no loss if I can make my spiritual career as perfect as possible, whatever may be the temporal position and authority I may formally hold in the Mission. All praise to the Master!

9 May 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. C. Rajagopalan of Ahmedabad conducted the satsangh. Excellent sitting of 45 minutes duration. I was lost to this world most of the time. Whenever I became conscious I found my head well down near my left thigh. I had the feeling that the sitting was terminated too early.

Sense of failure pervades, even though it is quite light today.

Yet I could not help shedding a few tears when having my evening shower before going to bed at 9.45 p.m., and I wept again soon after going to bed. The sense of failure is largely one of personal failure to hold on to what had been mine since March 1974, whatever the reason for it. The second, and more powerful feeling is a sense of profound shame for having let Master down. This latter feeling is sometimes dominant and sometimes the sense of personal loss and failure is more dominant. May Master help me to get over this.

Yet, behind all this there is a doubt in me as to whether Master would have taken such a step without informing me.

10 May 1982 – Monday

2.00 to 5.00 p.m. I felt extraordinarily light at heart and was actually singing – or humming – all the time. A melancholic attitude made its appearance after 8.00 p.m.

11 May 1982 – Tuesday

4.30 to 5.15 a.m. Good meditation sitting with deep sorrow in it with copious tears at the end of the sitting. The sense of loss, failure, and worse, of having disappointed and let Master down is pervasive. Tears of shame and sorrow!

12 May 1982 – Wednesday.

GR came to my office at 10.30 a.m. and spoke with me till noon. He was highly critical about everyone in Shahjahanpur. He threatened to take action against them.

He said, "The announcement that was made in Surat was all false. I asked Babuji if he had made some 18 year-old boy his successor. Babuji replied, 'There is nothing like that.' Before this there was one more nomination done by Babuji. When I went to Shahjahanpur I got hold of those papers."

It is clear he has found the copy of the certificate of nomination issued to me, and destroyed it. I didn't say anything. Just gave him a patient hearing. Anyway, the cat, which Master has been so patiently and strenuously keeping in hiding, is now out of the bag. He has not had any qualms about coming to me to tell me.

17 May 1982 – Monday

At 7.00 a.m. Sulochana and I left by car for Madurai. Reached Trichy at 1.15 p.m. Rested till 4.00 p.m.

4.30 p.m. Group satsangh for eight abhyasis. Left Trichy at 5.30 p.m. and

arrived Madurai, Valamjee Mansion at 7.45 p.m.

18 May 1982 – Tuesday

8.00 a.m. to 5.00 p.m. at Virudhunagar on company work.

7.00 p.m. A small group satsangh for six at Valamjee.

Sulochana slightly off colour with a mild temperature.

19 May 1982 – Wednesday

3.40 to 4.30 a.m. Meditation initially blank, in the sense that I felt nothing, but later I was plunged into the depths.

8.00 a.m. to 4.00 p.m. at Virudhunagar.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre. Poor attendance but excellent transmission.

Sulochana unwell – cough and fever with headache. Same symptoms as she had in Madras.

20 May 1982 – Thursday

4.20 a.m. to 5.10 a.m. Meditation initially unsettled, but later deep.

Whole day at Madurai.

5.00 p.m. I had to take Sulochana to Dr Govindan for examination. BP 150/120!

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Valamjee – 14 present.

8.40 p.m. Col. N. Raghavan and family came to Valamjee for a three-day stay with us.

21 May 1982 – Friday

8.00 a.m. to 5.00 p.m. at Virudhunagar.

7.00 p.m. Satsangh at Valamjee, a 40-minute sitting. About 25 abhyasis were present. Very deep and tranquil. I felt lost most of the time, and there was a mild intoxication for some time.

22 May 1982 – Saturday

4.25 to 5.00 a.m. Morning meditation was good, but I couldn't meditate more than 35 minutes or so. I felt as if I was very sleepy. I slept from 8.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m.

Dream: Just before I woke up I dreamt that there is a large gathering of

abhyasis, like a bhandara. Kothand and Indira are also here. I am out on the verandah either in some dense shade, or perhaps it is darkness. I am unable to say what it is. Jaggan Raizada comes and sits near me. After some talk, I ask him what is all this that is rumoured about Master's successor. He does not reply. I see Kesar bahen, but Sister Kasturi is not to be seen. Master is expected, and I know that he will stay in the house facing the one in which I am now seated. I get up and move around among the abhyasis. End.

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Valamjee Mansion. Only 18 abhyasis attended. Excellent transmission of 40 minutes duration. When the sitting was concluded I found that one abhyasi who had gone up to Kodaikanal, had returned, and was also sitting in meditation.

23 May 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted satsangh at Madurai centre with about 100 abhyasis present. The sitting lasted 45 minutes and was quite deep. It was very quiet and tranquil in the later half.

7.00 p.m. Sitting for a father and his daughter. I was in samadhilike condition almost all the 30 minutes of the sitting, and frequently found that my body had sagged forward, and to the left, and my head was above my left knee. Abhyasis' comments: "I felt strong vibrations all the time. It was very calm and peaceful throughout."

24 May 1982 – Monday

4.25 to 5.20 a.m. Sitting was good. I was disturbed by thoughts of making money by any means.

Took Sulochana to Dr Govindan. Her B/P is down to 120/90!

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Valamjee – 15 present. Excellent sitting.

25 May 1982 – Tuesday

Woke up out of a dream at 4.15 a.m.

Dream: I am with Master somewhere. The scene fades. Then I am with a young man of 25 or 26 years of age, and I recognise him as Master's successor. He is slim, about 5'7" tall and has a squarish face. I feel that his face resembles that of our Dr Gupta. This boy smokes. I know this because I take him upstairs for a confidential talk. I have one cigarette in

my pack, and I hesitate to take it out. The boy takes out his packet, takes a cigarette himself, and puts one affectionately between my lips, and lights if for me with a lighter. He is well dressed in trousers, with shirt tucked in. I ask him about my work. He says, "Brother, please continue doing whatever you have been doing." End.

Half day at Virudhunagar.

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Valamjee. Thirty abhyasis present. It was a good sitting. It seemed as if it was a short sitting of five minutes, even though it lasted 30 minutes. Several abhyasis remarked that they did not note the passage of time, and that they experienced the sitting as if it had been one of five minutes duration!

26 May 1982 – Wednesday

4.25 to 5.20 a.m. In my meditation, the latter half was very deep and tranquil.

7.00 a.m. Gave an individual sitting. I saw a bright lateral streak in the heart, surrounded by darkness. Cleaned thoroughly until a gentle flow pervaded the whole heart. His spiritual approach seemed to be up to the third point of the heart region.

9.00 a.m. Sulochana, three abbhyasis and I left Madurai by car and arrived at the Shanti Tourist Lodge, Tirruppur, at 12.45 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh at Tiruppur centre. About 50 abhyasis were present. It was a 40-minute sitting, very good, and characterised by 'stillness'. After satsangh, P. Palaniappan, W.H. Srinivasan, Sulochana and I all spoke. The meeting was over at 8.45 p.m.

We all drove to the house of our abhyasi brother R. Sundaram for dinner. Returned to Shanti Tourist Lodge at 11.00 p.m. Abhyasis were waiting for us. Spoke to them till midnight.

27 May 1982 – Thursday

7.00 a.m. Group satsangh at Tiruppur centre. Fifty abhyasis attended this half hour sitting. Then talks till 9.15 a.m.

We all had breakfast and then went to see a very large marriage hall in which Master's next birthday in 1983 is proposed to be celebrated – if Master agrees to Tiruppur! Lunch at Bank Durai's house.

Our group left Tiruppur by car at 3.15 p.m. and arrived in Salem at 5.30.

6.30 p.m. Group satsangh at the Pavadi Senguntha Mudaliar Kalyana

Mandapam for 35 minutes. Nearly 50 abhyasis were present including half a dozen from Tiruppur.

We are here to participate in the wedding of Shri T.M. Balasubramaniam's daughter with his nephew. Five abhyasis from Madurai, one from Omalur, twelve from Tiruppur, and one from Bangalore are all here for the happy event.

28 May 1982 – Friday

Got up at 2.45 a.m. Meditated and got ready.

5.00 a.m. Group satsangh at the Mandapam for 25 minutes. About 130 abhyasis were present. It was an excellent sitting.

6.00 a.m. T.M. Balasubramaniam's daughter Sow. Shanti married his nephew Shri Ramachandran by mere tying of the *mangal sutra* around her neck and exchange of garlands. Then I spoke for 15 minutes on the need for social change, eschewal of rituals, and most important, to do away with ostentatious marriages.

8.30 a.m. Group satsangh at Salem Centre – 60 abhyasis were present. Sitting lasted 35 minutes and was wonderful. After satsangh I spoke to the assembled abhyasis till 10.00 a.m.

1.00 p.m. After lunch Sulochana, R. Sundaram and I left for Madras by a suggested short cut via Ayodhya Pattinam, Harur and Tirupathi. It was a horrible journey, very very hot and dusty; the road reasonably good but full of twists and turns came to Tirupathur at 3.30 p.m. We drove on to Katpadi to see K.R. Subramanian who has come here on transfer from Trichy just last week. We arrived home at Madras at 9.15 p.m. – dead tired, with a heavy cold, bad headache etc.

29 May 1982 – Saturday

Appa came home from Chakrapani's house. I am too ill to go to the office. My brother came unexpectedly from Singapore at 10.30 p.m. for a week's stay with us.

30 May 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh. It was a very good sitting, and I was deeply absorbed, and kept falling forward again and again. The sitting was terminated abruptly.

31 May 1982 – Monday

4.30 to 5.15 a.m. Meditation so-so!

Dr S.S. Ramakrishanan of Coimbatore came at 9.00 a.m. having just returned from Shahjahanpur. He will stay with us till tomorrow evening. He was full of stories of how "everyone is out to get" me.

1 June 1982 – Tuesday

4.20 to 5.15 a.m. Meditation quite deep and good.

2 June 1982 – Wednesday

4.25 to 5.15 a.m. Meditation absorbing during the second half.

3 June 1982 – Thursday

6.00 to 6.40 a.m. Excellent meditation, particularly during the latter half.

6 June 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh – 96 abhyasis present including five from Tiruppur.

Kothand informed me at 6.15 a.m. that B and S have finally cancelled their Madras visit, and will go to Tirupathi from Bangalore tomorrow – and on to Vijayawada etc. They are on a tour of southern centres. I don't know why Madras was included in their tour programme as this centre has no fixed assets. Tiruppur abhyasis have arrived here this morning to meet them.

7 June 1982 – Monday

4.30 to 5.10 a.m. Excellent meditation, deep and tranquil.

9 June 1982 – Wednesday

4.40 to 5.15 a.m. Meditation session broken up into alternating segments which were deep and then superficial.

10 June 1982 – Thursday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Superb meditation. Felt as it I have been refreshed totally.

11 June 1982 – Friday

4.25 to 5.10 a.m. Good morning meditation.

8.30 a.m. Kothand telephoned. B and S have asked him to take the responsibility for the travel arrangement of the Indian group going to Paris in August. This was during their visit to Bangalore last week. I don't know why

they wanted to change the set-up. I have been handling foreign travel arrangements from Madras all these years. Nor have they informed me.

3.00 p.m. Dr S.S. Shyam Rao and Pradeep Puranik arrived from Gulbarga by the Bombay Janata Express. Met them at the station and took them home. They will stay with us till Monday next.

13 June 1982 – Sunday

6.00 to 6.35 a.m. Average meditation.

7.30 a.m. Dr Shyam Rao conducted the satsangh – 97 abhyasis were present. It was an excellent sitting, and my heart felt much lighter after the sitting.

Long talk with Dr Rao both yesterday evening, up to 11.30 p.m., and today. It was mostly about the visit of two abhyasis to Gulbarga.

[*Note: These two abhyasis had been making negative allegations against some senior members of the Mission, including Parthasarathi.*]

14 June 1982 – Monday

6.30 p.m. Gave a sitting to an abhyasi couple. He had telephoned me at 10.00 a.m. at the office and reported that he was "suffering from unbearably passionate thoughts almost beyond control. I was sexually attracted by almost every woman I saw, and could hardly control myself." This is what he said.

I gave them a sitting for 35 minutes. I concentrated upon him most of the time, and cleaned the heart region as well as I could. Then I took up point B of brahmanda mandal, and then 'released' some power from the Saraswathi point, adopting the technique taught to me by my Master.

After the sitting, he said, "It was a tremendous outpouring of power. At one point I felt I would die! I feel I have ascended to a higher plane in spirituality today."

Dr Shyam Rao and Pradeep Puranik left for Gulbarga by the Bombay Mail at 10.10 p.m.

15 June 1982 – Tuesday

4.45 to 5.25 a.m. Morning meditation was very good.

Went to the office as usual. Headache commenced at 10.30 a.m., and became very bad after lunch.

Preceptor K.R. Subramanian, now at Vellore, came at 2.00 p.m. and stayed till 4.45 p.m. Speaking as an astrologer, he said I would have some relief from

October '82 when Saturn moves to Thula Rasi. But full relief cannot be expected till Nov '83 or so, when the Ketu bhukti of Saturn Dasa ends.

16 June 1982 – Wednesday

6.18 to 6.45 a.m. Meditation very good and deep, with mild intoxication.

The abhyasi who came on the 14th of June for a sitting, came to my office. His face glowed with a new radiance. He said he had no passionate thoughts, or thoughts of sex, and felt that a new chapter of his life had opened. He was joyful and exuberant – normally he is quite morose!

18 June 1982 – Friday

7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Morning meditation was good.

19 June 1982 – Saturday

4.25 to 5.15 a.m. Good meditation. Peaceful.

20 June 1982 – Sunday

6.00 to 6.35 a.m. Good meditation.

4.00 p.m. Went to the Railway hospital at Perambur to visit Delhi abhyasis. Shri M.M. Kapur, a heart patient, came for a check-up and possible surgery. His wife Kamlesh Kapur and elder son were also there. Gave them a 20-minute sitting after which Sulochana and I returned home.

21 June 1982 – Monday

Early morning dream: Master is in bed. I am preparing his hookah, or setting it right. I sit with him for a few minutes. Then he asks me for some medicines. I find myself in a shop, somewhere in England. Rest unclear.

25 June 1982 – Friday

Bad headache from 3.00 a.m. It was very severe. I tried to meditate as usual from 4.30 a.m. but was disturbed by the headache and could not do so.

Did not go to the office. From 2.00 p.m. to 5.15 a.m., I lay in a stupor as if in a coma.

26 June 1982 – Saturday

4.25 to 5.10 a.m. Good meditation. There were some superficial thoughts as

if I am conversing with my Master.

7.00 to 7.35 a.m. Sat in meditation once again. It was good.

4.00 p.m. Went to Railway hospital at Perambur to see Delhi abhyasis Shri M.M. Kapur, wife and son. They have decided not to operate now! I gave them a sitting from 5.10 to 5.35 p.m. It was a good sitting, tranquil all through.

27 June 1982 – Sunday

4.20 to 5.05 a.m. Good meditation.

7.30 a.m. C.S. Ramakrishnan conducted the satsangh. It was a very good sitting. The last ten minutes were deeply absorbing, and the atmosphere was totally tranquil; I felt as if I was in samadhi.

28 June 1982 – Monday

4.10 to 4.55 a.m. Good meditation. During the first ten minutes I felt as if I was speaking with my Master. Then absorbing, in parts.

After the meditation I must have dozed off, because I woke up out of a dream as the clock struck 5.30 a.m.

> In the dream Dr Rao, I and another person whom I don't recognise, are before Master. I am directly in front of Master with Dr Rao on my left, and the third person to his left. Master is giving us a sitting. It is superb right through, but the second half is enchantingly deep and tranquil! The sitting ends. I tell Dr Rao about my experience. He says that for him the first half was better. After this, Dr Rao shows Master something which appears to be the artwork for the cover of a magazine. Now Master is facing to my left. Master seems to like one of the colour layouts – a humorous layout showing a boy with a funny face with a copy of *Reader's Digest* on his table, and a caption which says "Latest issue just out!" Master asks Dr Rao something, who replies (pointing to me with his forefinger), "Even he is good at Hindi." End.

30 June 1982 – Wednesday

To the office as usual. Headache commenced around noon. No let up all day. Nausea in the evening.

6.30 p.m. Conducted satsangh for a group of 20 abhyasis. It was a superb sitting of 35 minutes duration. I was, at the end, in a samadhi-like condition myself, and this in spite of my severe headache and nausea! May Master live forever!

1 July 1982 – Thursday

From 4.00 a.m., I had a severe headache and could not do my morning meditation. It became almost unbearable by 8.45 a.m. I did not go to the office. I was in bed the whole day and slept very deeply between 9.15 a.m. and 1.00 p.m., and again from 2.00 to 5.00 p.m. The sleep resembled a comatose condition.

2 July 1982 – Friday

4.30 to 5.10 a.m. Meditation quite good and deep. By the morning postal delivery, I received copies of orders issued by the President:

> P/59 – 2761 dated 27th/29th June 1982, which stipulated that no office bearer of the Mission shall hold office for more than four years at a stretch. By this order, I have to automatically relinquish the post of General Secretary of the Mission.
>
> P/60 – 2761 dated 27th/29th June 1982, making the following appointments:
> S.A. Sarnad – Relinquishes post of Zonal Secretary, Zone 3 and assumes charge as Secretary of the Mission.
> Gunde Rao – Appointed Zonal Secretary – Zone 3 vide S.A. Sarnad, who relinquishes the post.
> R. Seshadri – Appointed Zonal Secretary – Zone 2 vide K. Mahalingam, who relinquishes the post.
> Ramapati Dingar – Appointed Zonal Secretary – Zone 5, vide Y.K. Gupta, who relinquishes the post.
> K.V. Reddy – Appointed as a member of the Editorial Board in the vacancy caused by the death of Professor Laxmi Shankar.
> S.C. Kishore – Appointed as a member of the Publication Committee in the vacancy caused by the death of Professor Laxmi Shankar.

So, my tenure of the office of General Secretary of the Mission ends after a long period of twelve and a half years! I am deeply grateful to beloved Master for having given me an opportunity to serve him and the Mission! I was 'green' when I was appointed in January 1970. But for Master's grace, and his continuous guidance, and the faith he reposed in me, I could have done nothing at all.

3 July 1982 – Saturday

2.00 to 2.35 a.m. The meditation was interrupted by thoughts about the Mission's future; cessation of my Secretaryship etc.

4.25 to 5.05 a.m. Meditated again, on Master's form this time, and it was superb, deep and tranquil.

S. Sadasivam telephoned at 1.00 p.m. from Chingelpet. He was upset by my 'ouster' from the post of General Secretary. He was so upset, he came to Madras at 5.00 p.m. He was very surprised – as he himself said again and again – to see that Sulochana and I were quite as usual, and showed no signs of annoyance or shock or even sorrow.

4 July 1982 – Sunday

4.20 to 5.05 a.m. Meditation disturbed by thoughts.

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh. About 110 abhyasis were present for the 35-minute sitting. I was disturbed by occasional thoughts relating to my having to relinquish the General Secretaryship of the Mission.

After satsangh, S. Sadasivam read out the President's orders P/59 and P/60.

10.00 a.m. Gave a sitting for 20 minutes to him. He complained of "blockage" and a feeling of having become static. He said he felt he was not even an abhyasi! But I found nothing wrong, and some cleaning was all that was necessary.

5 July 1982 – Monday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Meditation very good. Towards the end, it was quite deep and tranquil.

6 July 1982 – Tuesday

4.35 to 5.05 a.m. Meditation reasonably good.

12.30 p.m. Sulochana telephoned me at the office to say that C.S.R. Murthy telephoned from Delhi to convey a message from Master asking me "to be in Shahjahanpur before 10th July". When I came home, I telephoned Rajesh Mathur's residence at 1.15 p.m. I could get only Mrs Mathur. She confirmed that Sarvesh had telephoned from Shahjahanpur to convey this earlier in the morning.

If I went by train, I couldn't reach Shahjahanpur before the 10th, unless I left this evening, which was now impossible to organise. Sulochana wanted to go with me. I arranged for air tickets to Delhi by the morning flight on Thursday the 8th and then telephoned Rajesh Mathur requesting: Onward train reservation for the 8th afternoon from Delhi to Shahjahanpur by the Kashi Viswanath Express;

to inform Shahjahanpur of my arrival on the 8th evening; to request HQ for permission for one week's stay there; to reserve return rail accommodation for both of us by Grand Trunk Express Delhi on 15/7/82. Rajesh kindly agreed to all this.

I wonder why Master has called me!

7 July 1982 – Wednesday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Good meditation.

8 July 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana and I left home at 4.30 a.m. for our IAC flight, and reached Delhi at 9.40 a.m.

We left Delhi by Kashi Viswanath Express at 13.40 hours with considerable difficulty because even though we had reserved "I Class" seats, we could not even enter the "I Class" coach – it was so full. Fortunately Dr Chaddha was there to see off K.V. Subba Rao, his wife and Krishnarjuna Rao who also travelled by "I Class" – so they all managed to accommodate us.

On the journey, K.V. Subba Rao asked me question after question about the dislike of some persons at HQ for me; about general criticism about me that I am proud and arrogant; about allegations that I behave too familiarly with Master and am considered disrespectful etc. I gave him a long explanation throughout the journey. He said, "Sir, I am grateful to you for your frank and free way of answering to all my questions. It shows your pure heart. I am quite convinced now that you are straightforward, honest and sincere. All that I have heard are now seen to be lies and propaganda!"

We reached Shahjahanpur at 8.10 p.m. T. Singh was at the station to receive us. I had engaged rickshaws to go the ashram, but he said Master's instructions were to take us to his house on arrival as we are to stay there, so we went straight to his house. As Sulochana and I entered Master's room, I found him sitting up in bed with a stool in front with his dinner thali on it. Master was eating his evening meal. I went and bowed low before him. He stood up on the cot, on his knees, put his arms around me over the stool, attempted to hug me, and patted my shoulders with both his palms – the right palm with food in it! He smiled most lovingly and benevolently, and said, "Good that you came. There is lot of work for you."

As soon as he finished his dinner, he gave Sulochana and me a short sitting for 10 or 15 minutes. We were to go to N.S. Rao's house for dinner. Twice or

thrice, we were called to eat but Master was reluctant to let us go – obviously he wanted us to have a sitting first.

After the sitting Master asked me, "Why are you refusing to come with me to Paris?"

I explained to Master that I had never refused to accompany him anywhere, and that up to this moment, I had no official knowledge of his Paris tour. I added that I deeply felt that Master shouldn't go on this trip. He was too weak to think of a long journey. Master then said, "I will go only with you. You will have to come with me. Now have food."

We went to N.S. Rao's house for dinner. His wife was very happy to see us and affectionately chastised us for not coming earlier. She said, "Mama, it has been months since I saw him smile. Now when I saw him smiling upon seeing you, I cried. He is like a baby. Here nobody cares about him. He is happy only when you come here. Poor Master. He is in constant fear about who will do what."

N.S. Rao said, "They obtained his signature by cheating him. He does not know anything. He cried like a baby afterwards saying, "I betrayed Parthasarathi. Anybody who betrays me will not prosper." He also said that he is going to announce his successor soon."

I asked him why such an announcement was necessary.

He answered, "This matter about the 18 year-old boy is fraud. What he said was that he would personally oversee all those belonging to that age group in India. Only then the next generation of Sahaj Marg abhyasis would be good."

We had dinner by candlelight and went to our upstairs bedroom in the guesthouse block to sleep at 10.00 p.m.

It was a very hot and oppressive day. Sulochana was insistent on accompanying me on this tour. She was afraid what would happen to me if I came alone! I told her nothing could possibly harm me – she said she was not thinking of physical or bodily harm, but was afraid of insults etc. being heaped upon me.

My prayer the whole of today has been that. I have come with joy, and a lightness of heart I have not experienced for some time – a month now! My prayer to Master is that I should go back with at least the same joy and lightness without any diminution!

9 July 1982 – Friday

I was having coffee in N.S. Rao's house, at around 8.00 a.m. He had gone to

attend upon Master. He came back and told me, "Master is sitting alone. He is in a funny mood. He thinks that you are unhappy with all that has happened. Please go and sit near him and speak to him. He is so lonely, and frightened of everyone here. Only you can do something to make him happy and smile his charming smile."

I went to Babuji's verandah and sat in the chair next to him to his right. Babuji looked unhappy and was staring straight ahead. I said, "Babuji, What is the matter? Why are you sad?"

Babuji answered, "Now I am in a fix. I don't know what I should do!"

I asked him, "What fix, Babuji?"

Master replied, "Are you ready to take up my work? This you have not said to me."

I answered, "All work has been stripped from me. Now there is no work so what shall I do? Whatever work is there, I would like to do. Even in the beginning, when you made me Zonal Secretary, I told you 'Sahib, I am just a filing clerk. Whatever paper that comes, I punch it and file it. Other than that I have no work.' And now I am not General Secretary and I have no work to do."

Master said, "Not that. I am not talking about that. I am asking you about the work as my representative and spiritual successor – as the future president of the Mission. Will you do it or not?" I told Master: "Sahib, I heard that you have selected some youth of 18 or 19 years old for this work. Such announcement was made in Surat on the occasion of your birthday by your secretary."

Babuji Maharaj said, "No. That is not right. I have prepared you. What I have done I have done. Whatever nonsense was said in Surat is all false, I think I scolded him also. I have made you as my representative. I made it on Lalaji Sahib's orders. I was obeying his orders. There can be no change in these matters. Once done means it is done. It is not a marketplace to change as we wish. You are the representative – Master. And I have also given you documents in this regard. Now it is on you. Now tell me, will you do this work for the good of the Mission and for the betterment of people?"

I answered, "Babuji! I promise to do any work that you may give me at any time. I have already promised this. I was only confused by this announcement."

Babuji said, "Yes, I was waiting for this promise from you; look there is one shortcoming in you."

I said, "Yes, you also wrote me a letter, but I thought for long and Master I could not find out what that shortcoming is."

Babuji answered, "You lack determination."

I asked, "Determination?"

Babuji said, "Yes, it can be called determination. You are my representative and spiritual successor. And after me you will become president. This is confirmed. The surprise is how this confusion came into you that there is a change in this matter." Then Babuji said, "Don't you want to come along with me to Paris?"

I answered, "Master, am I a fool to refuse coming with you? You command me and I will come with you not only to Paris but I can go to hell too – You have called me with you, can there be anything greater than that. But until you call how can I come?"

Babuji smiled for the first time and said, "I have given my order. You have to come with me. I will travel to Paris only in your company. You are not angry with me, right?"

I wept when I heard this. I said, "Babuji, can anyone get angry with you. Please don't think that I am angry with you. I feel very sad."

I shed a few tears. Babuji smiled lovingly and patted me on the shoulders. So ended this discussion.

9.00 a.m. Revered Master gave me an individual sitting for 20 minutes. He said with a charming smile, "Your condition is just like I wanted. There is no grossness. Now I will keep transmitting to you."

Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan's mother, with sister Anusuya and husband Ramachandran have been here since the 7th morning. They have been incarcerated in the ashram and denied permission to have Master's darshan at his house. I called them over at 10.00 a.m. and they stayed the whole day with us.

At 4.00 p.m., I gave Anusuya and her mother a sitting, and then another sitting for Ramachandran and Ramakrishnan.

GR arrived at around 8.00 p.m. I had a long talk with him from 10.00 p.m. for nearly an hour. He said that Babuji Maharaj had been hoodwinked into signing orders P-59 and P-60 as a result of which I had to relinquish the post of General Secretary, and Sarnad appointed Secretary.

10 July 1982 – Saturday

GR told me that as soon as he arrived in Shahjahanpur on 27/6, a telegram was drafted for my reading: WAITING AND WAITING. COME IMMEDIATELY. RAM CHANDRA. It was never sent. A separate letter was also dictated by Master, reading as under:

My Dearest Parthasarathi,
The time has now come for you to come to Shahjahanpur to help me.
Please come immediately.
Yours Affly,
Ram Chandra

This letter too was not despatched. It wasn't even put up to Master for his signature.

Master finalised the Paris list.

It is extraordinary how Master reacts to the presence of persons around him. When persons he likes are around him, he literally blooms like a flower; and when there are those who are unfriendly, or who do things against his wishes etc., he wilts, again like a flower. He is too sensitive. Nowadays he doesn't even speak when certain persons are there. Everyone here has noticed this.

Several local persons came to me and urged me to either come and stay at Shahjahanpur permanently with Master or to take him away to Madras. They were quite certain that if the present situation continued for long, Master's health would suffer seriously.

It is awful the way Master is being treated here. How to extricate him if he himself will not cooperate? The more I hear, the more I am worried about him. Even visiting abhyasis are not permitted to come and see him. Even permission to go out shopping is denied because they may take it as an opportunity to visit Master's house!

One family came from the ashram in a rickshaw on the way to the railway station to have darshan of Master. They were waiting at the gates with folded hands, afraid to come in, gazing at Master seated in his easy chair on the verandah. I went out and brought them in. Master welcomed them affectionately and asked them to be seated. Then he asked when they came. They replied that they had been three days at the ashram, and that they were now on the way to the railway station to go back home.

Master asked, "You were here since three days and didn't come to meet me?"

Poor fellow – he broke down and wept, unable to tell Master that he couldn't come because he was forbidden to do so. Later on I told Master about it and he was very upset.

11 July 1982 – Sunday

The list for Paris does not appear to be final as yet. Master asked me to write

out the names and give it to him. So the list now reads: Master, myself and five others. Will it expand further? Who knows?

9.00 a.m. Under Master's instruction, I gave a 20-minute sitting to E's son. Master instructed me to clean him thoroughly.

3.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to two abhyasis.

B wanted to speak to me alone. He said that he had some confidential information to give me and that it was such a happy and joyful thing that I would have to offer him sweets. I agreed. He said, "Babuji had told me this information a few days ago. Babuji has given you the condition of 'Vali'. He has made you a saint. Now he will get divine work done from you. What is there in administration? You have already done lot of work. What is there in a Secretary's job? The real thing is that which Babuji has given you. Congratulations."

At 6.00 p.m. prasad was offered to beloved Master.

GR and family left for Delhi by Lucknow Mail on their return journey. Before leaving, he urged me to get Master's written orders on the list of persons to accompany him to Paris. He is afraid that local interference may change it.

12 July 1982 – Monday

Master was dull, morose and preoccupied the whole day, remaining in bed most of the time.

S presented the Mission accounts for the two years ended 30-9-80 and 30-9-81. This was at 3.00 p.m. I asked why the earlier years' accounts were delayed so long. He gave me some explanation. I went through the accounts for 15 minutes. Then S requested Master to sign them.

Master, with a piercing look, "Are these not the papers used to deceive me?"

S was shaken. He stammered, "Babuji, we will never deceive you. Why do you ask so?"

I told him, "Maybe Babuji Maharaj is forced to ask such things."

Babuji refused to sign the accounts. Then I told Master that I had looked through them, and requested him to sign, whereupon he signed them.

6.30 p.m. Under Master's orders I conducted the local group satsangh. About 40 abhyasis were present. It was a very good sitting.

B says I must take up the work of bringing about a close brotherhood among the preceptors of the Mission – and that for this purpose I must travel widely in India. I told him I will of course have to wait for Master's instructions.

Master wanted me to type out an authorisation letter for his signature by

which I could draw any amount of money from any branch of the Mission in India. I typed out two or three different drafts, but told Master that it would not be necessary for me to have such authorisation because: 1) there are only a few hundred rupees in the accounts of all the centres because of the retention limit being specified; 2) I could always draw from the Madras centre accounts. It was not clear to me why Master wanted me to have such an authorisation.

Finally, late in the evening, when we were alone, I gave the draft to Master and he said, "Leave this for now. Anyway you will be coming for Basant. That time I will think over this and decide."

13 July 1982 – Tuesday

Master spoke to me again about my work as the Master's representative.

He said, "You keep doing the work. I will keep transmitting to you. Slowly, delegation of powers will also keep happening. Have you kept the nomination certificate with you?"

I said I have it safely at home. The certificate he referred to is the one he sent to me by registered post in March 1974 nominating me as his successor and future President of the Mission.

Then Babuji said that I should cultivate more and more softness in my behaviour, "I want you to become like me so that there is no roughness in you. Please pray for that."

Later on, Master told me, "Whenever you sit for meditation, think this thought that everyone loves you. This way people will start liking you."

14 July 1982 – Wednesday

8.15 a.m. Sulochana and I had a 15-minute sitting from Master. Initially there was intoxication. It subsided then the sitting became very deep. Towards the end, I saw a white circle which I was about to enter into, when Master terminated the sitting.

Later Babuji told me, "Your condition is very good, but one thing is you have a brooding nature."

Then he laughed and said, "Don't worry. I too have the same brooding nature and it is not going away."

Paris list still not finalised. Today, I once again tried to persuade Babuji to cancel his personal participation in the Paris programme. I told him Sarnad could do the spiritual work and K.V. Reddy, the organisational. But Babuji only said, "I have to go. I am committed."

We, Sulochana and I, left Master's house at 10.00 p.m. by car for the railway station.

B spoke to me cautiously till the departure of the train. He told me, "You must have heard of an announcement made in Surat." I pretended ignorance.

He said, "I had only made an announcement that a 19 year-old boy is being prepared for being Babuji's successor. I had told this because many people keep talking about senior preceptors that so-and-so will be the representative. My only intention was to divert people's mind away from these thoughts."

I told him that all that he had achieved was to divert people's attention towards youngsters. Anyway, he himself confirmed that the announcement had no basis in reality.

He told me several other things. All this served to help keep me occupied till the departure of the train – apart from his confirmation about the Surat announcement clearing up all remaining doubts in my heart.

15 July 1982 – Thursday

The Lucknow Mail left at 1.00 a.m. We arrived New Delhi at 8.00 a.m.

Sister Kasturi came from Modinagar by train at 9.45 a.m. and drove straight to Chopra's house to spend the day with us. All are deeply shocked at the recent re-organisation, and the way I have been shown out of office. We had a long talk, lunch, and then Man Mohan Kapur and wife Kamlesh came. We all had a good time together.

Sulochana and I boarded the Grand Trunk Express, and left for Madras at 7.10 p.m.

Earlier today Sister Kasturi gave us a half hour sitting at 3.00 p.m. – it was deep, very deep, and I kept going deeper and deeper until I lost consciousness almost totally, except on two occasions – once when I fell forward on my face and the second time when I just stopped myself from falling backwards!

16 July 1982 – Friday

The morning meditation was normal. The evening meditation at 6.00 p.m. was superb.

17 July 1982 – Saturday

4.45 to 5.30 a.m. Meditation on the train was very good.

Arrived Madras at 9.45 a.m., half an hour or so late.

My son Krishna telephoned me from Syracuse, USA at 7.45 p.m. It seems

FR has received a "stinker" of a letter from D accusing him of disobedience to the Master for not having deregistered the Mission, and instead of that having sought legal opinion on my advice under Master's instructions. Krishna said FR was almost in tears. I told Krishna to request FR to send me a Xerox copy of D's letter. Krishna has been informed of the latest Mission developments culminating in my relinquishing the Secretaryship of the Mission. He was obviously upset, and asked me, "Appa, what are they trying to do to you?" I told him not to worry.

18 July 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. The zonal secretary conducted the satsangh. There were 94 abhyasis present, and the sitting lasted 45 minutes. It was a superb sitting, and I felt myself plunging deeper and deeper, and at times I was almost totally unconscious.

19 July 1982 – Monday

4.20 to 5.00 a.m. Meditation good. Very absorbed at times. Stillness pervaded throughout the sitting.

20 July 1982 – Tuesday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Meditation good, with occasional disturbance.

21 July 1982 – Wednesday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Good meditation.

6.30 p.m. Appa conducted satsangh for 35 minutes. It was a lousy sitting. I was completely disturbed all the time. Headache developed soon after the sitting ended.

22 July 1982 – Thursday

Early morning dream: It was twilight. A group of abhyasis including myself are walking behind Master. We approach an old house with solid wooden doors. It is dark now, dusk having fallen. A Sikh gentleman is standing outside the door of the building. We are told that only Master can go in and that the rest of us must wait outside. After some time, I go in. I don't know why! In a distant room, well illuminated, Master is lying flat on the floor. Near his head two naked girls are dancing. Master is calm as usual. I come out of the house. There I see a barn-type building in the distance. It too, is well illuminated, and when I enter it, I find

Master lying down. A blacksmith's fire is blazing away near him. A goldsmith has taken Master's finger measurement and has cut out a solid chunk of gold from a big block, presumably to make a massive ring out of it for Master! The thought comes into my mind – This is passion play? End.

4.00 p.m. Uday Bedekar telephoned. Brother Raghavendra Rao has been there for two days, and Uday has just returned after putting him back into his train to go back to Raichur. It seems that Uday had long discussions with him about me and my work. Raghavendra Rao has in the past been critical of my putting up matters to Master. After their talks, Shri Rao has agreed that:

That I, as General Secretary have every right to put up all matters to the President at my discretion;
That the team of Sarnad as Secretary and I as General Secretary would work well;
That "Chari is an administrative giant";
That the post of the General Secretary is a permanent post.

It is evident that Raghavendra Rao is under the information that even after Sarnad's appointment as Secretary, I continue as the General Secretary. A pardonable assumption in view of the drafting of orders P/59 and P/60, in neither of which there is any mention of the General Secretary, by designation or by name.

I told Uday that under Rule P/59, I could not continue to hold the post, and had therefore submitted a letter written to the President laying down office under the provisions of this rule. Uday was shocked to hear this. He was happier when he heard that I would accompany Master to Paris.

Uday is an energetic youngster and quite conscious and aware of all that is happening in the Mission. He is also keenly interested in Mission welfare, and prepared to work for it.

23 July 1982 – Friday

Did not attend office due to a painful boil near right eye.

Very moody and depressed the whole day. I had tears in my eyes during lunch, and could control the emotion of sorrow only with great difficulty. I don't know how long I can go on like this at the office where I have no work, no papers to deal with and not even phone calls! It has been like this since February.

There is no sign of any change for the better. Feeling of extreme humiliation is there almost all the time. And of course now in the Mission too, this state of affairs has come into play! Heart felt light after I wrote a letter to Krishna.

24 July 1982 – Saturday

My 56th birthday! Had I been a government servant under the old rules, today would be the first day of my retired life. May Master, the all Merciful, be praised.

7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Meditation neither deep nor satisfying.

Received a copy of S's letter dated 22/7 addressed to Revered Master. At last he has come out in the open against me! In this letter, he is questioning Master's decision to take me with him to Paris on the grounds that: 1) I have been opposing Master's travel on the grounds of Master's poor health, and 2) That I have been against unification of Mission, and the principle of "One Mission for the whole world".

I was of course very hurt when I read it, but the hurt evaporated away in a few minutes, thanks to my beloved Master! It shows that S now feels powerful enough to openly come out against me – and too in writing, and that to Master himself!

25 July 1982 – Sunday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Good meditation.

7.30 to 8.20 a.m. I conducted the morning satsangh. It was an excellent sitting, very deep and tranquil.

Headache commenced soon after satsangh, and got progressively worse, reaching a peak at 4.00 p.m. I slept from 2.00 to 5.00 p.m., and as usual the headache kept thumping and hammering away inside my head all the time, and I could feel it even in my sleep. The headache left when I went for a long walk.

26 July 1982 – Monday

4.25 to 5.05 a.m. Good meditation, very deep occasionally. I sometimes have the query whether I am in deep meditation, or whether I am asleep. The latter is not correct as it would, in any case, produce heaviness.

27 July 1982 – Tuesday

I woke up but must have slept again at 5.00 a.m. Then I had a dream.

Dream: I am in a large room in the centre of which there is a table surrounded by chairs. It resembles the 1st class waiting room of one of the older railway stations in North India. There is a wide covered verandah in front. Master suddenly walks out of the room on to the verandah and sits down with his back resting against a pillar. I go out on the verandah and sit with him. From there I see Uday and some other abhyasis sitting around the table in the room, smoking cigarettes. I go in and join them. The rest of the dream is forgotten. End.

7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Morning meditation unsteady and unsatisfying.

28 July 1982 – Wednesday

6.30 p.m. Appa conducted satsangh for 16 abhyasis. It was again a lousy sitting, full of disturbance etc., and I got a headache again as a result of it – a repetition of last Wednesday's sitting in every way.

29 July 1982 – Thursday

Because of the headache I didn't sleep well, but had deep sleep early this morning. I missed the early morning meditation. I decided to not go to the office today, as I was feeling moody and depressed; but under Sulochana's gentle persuasion I went as usual. At the office I again became moody and depressed, with a sense of humiliation at being put away in a corner like this with no work whatsoever. It is a daily struggle to try and find something to do! All that I do is recast statistics, and work out new forms of data, on that I am busy for some time. Beloved Master! How long is it to go on like this?

At 5.20 p.m. Appa, Sulochana and I went out to Shri R. Ramanathan's house in Ashok Nagar, where he and his wife had sittings with Appa and Sulochana. We returned after dinner. We rarely go out these days.

30 July 1982 – Friday

Missed 4.00 a.m. meditation and slept till 6.50 a.m.

Dream after 5.30 a.m.: I have gone on a journey, accompanying my revered Master. We have arrived at our destination. I have a wash and we both are sitting. An abhyasi is studying Master's horoscope and making some remarks. Master wants privacy, so we three move into a larger room. The astrologer says that Master's Guru dasa, Budha bhukthi is now running. I calculate the balance period in the bhukthi for the astrologer.

Master smiles appreciatively. Someone has presented me with a torch.
End.

6.00 p.m. Received a telegram from Birthe Haugaard of Copenhagen, dispatched at 08.16 p.m. on 29/7 reading: "STOP WRONGS IN THE MISSION GO TO MASTER SPEAK OF MISSION LOVE ..."

Later, when I sat for the evening cleaning session, tears came into my eyes when I thought of all that my beloved Master has to suffer – and of my own incompetence to help him.

31 July 1982 – Saturday

4.30 to 5.25 a.m. Morning meditation quite good and deep. I must have fallen asleep again between 5.30 and 6.00 a.m. when I had a dream.

Dream: Master and I are seated side by side on wooden folding chairs inside a large hall. On Master's left, some chairs away, are seated Raghavendra Rao and some others. A little later Master says, "Come let us go." So I get up and escort him outside to a garagelike shed where there is a low table about six inches in height, with a lot of metal parts on it. He sits down on a hard chair. I tell him I will get an easy chair for him.
End.

1 August 1982 – Sunday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Meditation quite good – deep at times.

7.30 to 8.20 a.m. R. Varadhan, who has come from Ankleshwar on leave, conducted the satsangh. The first ten minutes were soso, but after that it was excellent and very deep. I was plunged deeper and deeper. Excellent sitting.

Headache commenced from 9.30 a.m., and steadily grew worse, peaking at 4.00 p.m. Went for a long walk. Headache disappeared around 6.00 p.m. I run into migraine attacks on Sundays, holidays, and after deep meditation!

Umesh brought one Shri Hari Narayan Saxena, a guru-bhai of our Master, to meet all of us. Shri Saxena was with Lalaji Maharaj for eight years or so, when he, Saxenaji, was residing at Kanpur. He is now with the Ram Ashram satsangh (I think it is called "Ram Ashram Sansthan"), an organisation led by Lalaji's grandson from Fategarh. Shri H.N. Saxena is something like a preceptor in that organisation. A pamphlet he gave us says, "It was at this place, Fategarh, where the Master who had drunk deep the nectar of life at the feet of a great sufi saint, Hazrat Fazal Ahmed Khan Sahib of Raipuri, for full 16 years, first lit the lamp of

Spirituality in the year 1911." He is on a tour and wants to meet our SRCM brothers wherever there are centres. He and Umesh came at 4.00 p.m. and left after an hour's talk at 5.00 p.m.

2 August 1982 – Monday

4.20 to 5.00 a.m. Meditation quite good, but I seemed to be feeling very sleepy in patches in between! Perhaps I felt like this because I woke up out of a deep sleep.

3 August 1982 – Tuesday

3.20 to 4.30 a.m. Excellent meditation. Slept after it, and saw beloved Master in a dream, but details are not remembered.

4 August 1982 – Wednesday

Dream at 3.30 a.m.: I am in a dimly lit place. Master comes in, but is unable to climb the stairs. There I receive him and lead him by the hand. No other details recalled.

Vicious attack of migraine. Severe headache and nausea all day.

5 August 1982 – Thursday

4.20 to 5.20 a.m. Excellent meditation. It was very deep with but a few superficially intruding thoughts.

6 August 1982 – Friday

7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Fairly good meditation.

Headache during the afternoon, relieved after my evening walk.

6.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh for 25 abhyasis. As far as I could judge, it was a very good sitting, but Sulochana said, "I was totally confused and felt as if I am in a whirlpool!"

My father looked at me, later, and said, "Do you know it? You are getting to resemble your grandfather very much!" I asked, "Which grandfather!" He said, "Your Vallam Thatha, maternal grandfather, Shri T. Rajagopala Iyengar."

I was surprised to hear this – though I knew physical characteristics have mostly been inherited from my mother's side!

7 August 1982 – Saturday

4.30 to 5.15 a.m. Meditation so-so. No depth, but no disturbances!

My uncle – maternal uncle – R.Vijay (now having adopted a changed name, Vijay Tupil), called on us after many years. He startled me by saying, "You are looking exactly like my father now." His father is of course my maternal grandfather and his remark is just the same that Appa made just yesterday evening!

8 August 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Shri R. Seshadri, zonal secretary, conducted the satsangh. About 110 abhyasis were present. It was a very good and deep sitting. I was absorbed throughout, with loss of body consciousness most of the time, and felt myself falling forward and to the left, again and again.

Shri Hari Narayan Saxena of Jaipur, of the Ram Ashram Sanstha, a direct disciple of Lalaji Maharaj, who had called on us last Sunday, came from Tambaram just after satsangh had commenced. He and an abhyasi of their sanstha sat outside on the verandah for meditation.

After meditation was over, Shri H.N. Saxena spoke for nearly half an hour giving a historical survey of his seven years association with Lalaji Maharaj, mentioning often the names of the prominent disciples such as Dr Sri Krishna Lal, Shri Chaturbhuj Sahai, Chachaji etc. On the whole his talk was a disappointment as there was nothing of spiritual content in it.

K.R. Subramanian came from Vellore at 4.00 p.m. and will be here with us at 'Gayathri' for three or four days. K. Mahalingam, former zonal secretary, came at 6.00 p.m. and left after half an hour.

9 August 1982 – Monday

4.30 to 5.28 a.m. Meditation quite good. No disturbances, but not deep either – sort of balanced!

K.R. Subramanian accompanied me to the office and we spoke at length about Mission matters.

10 August 1982 – Tuesday

4.05 to 5.05 a.m. Meditation was disturbed by thoughts of the ensuing Paris convention, Master's poor health etc.

11 August 1982 – Wednesday

3.50 to 4.55 a.m. Good meditation. The whole hour was very tranquil.

At the office I had to spend one and a half hours with an abhyasi on his

travel plans – Europe and USA – and reworked his itinerary. I also wrote a long letter to Master about it.

12 August 1982 – Thursday

4.40 to 5.25 a.m. It was a very good meditation, very tranquil. Wave after wave of peace and tranquillity seemed to flow into me from the front! No disturbing thoughts, except that I recalled a dream that I must have dreamt earlier, before meditation.

> Dream: We are presumably in Paris. I am lying on a cot. It is dark, as at dusk. D brings someone and introduces me to that person as the former General Secretary of the Mission. I say, "Yes! Thanks to you and a couple of others." End.

Shri K.R. Subramanian left for Vellore at 9 a.m. I did not attend office because of moodiness and depression, and a mild headache.

5.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to an abhyasi of Tiruppur and some local abhyasis. I could see that this abhyasi has developed pride and egotism. The black cord running parallel to the sternum to the right of it was clearly visible.

13 August 1982 – Friday

7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Good meditation, quite balanced and moderately absorbing.

14 August 1982 – Saturday

4.20 to 5.00 a.m. Meditation was unsatisfactory. Felt a headache developing and so stopped it after 40 minutes.

4.40 to 5.25 p.m. Gave a sitting to an abhyasi who came from Chingelpet. Thorough cleaning up to *brahmanda mandal* taken up. His condition was restored. The sitting was very deep and penetrating. After the sitting he said, "I felt deep cleaning was done, and I could see the grossness going out. After that it was very deep and blissful."

15 August 1982 – Sunday

4.20 to 5.10 a.m. Very good meditation. It was quite deep most of the time. I noticed a state of thoughtlessness coupled with a loss of body consciousness. At such times, I saw myself as a luminescent globe floating above my bed on which I was sitting – the globe occupying the place where my physical head is normally positioned!

7.30 a.m. Shri V.J. Chandrasekharan from Madurai conducted the satsangh for 45 minutes. The first ten minutes were ordinary. After that the transmission became subtler and subtler and I plunged deeper and deeper into a state of samadhi. It was a superb sitting. A mild taste of this condition persisted for a few hours afterwards too.

16 August 1982 – Monday

Went to the Corporation of Madras health office and got inoculated against cholera, and got an International Health Certificate issued to me – preparation for the forthcoming Paris visit with Master.

Fever from 3.00 p.m., and pain at the site of inoculation. This is a reaction but put me to bed!

17 August 1982 – Tuesday

Due to pain in the arm and because of fever, I did not go to the office today.

6.30 p.m. Group sitting. Excellent 46-minute sitting, very deep and penetrating.

Two of the abhyasis were ecstatic. Both said, "I felt as if something special had been done today." Both of them felt a loss of body-consciousness and of expansion. One said, "I felt levitation. I felt as if my body rose up off the floor." The other said, "I felt as if my body moved up and down."

18 August 1982 – Wednesday

3.00 to 3.50 a.m. Good meditation.

7.00 to 7.25 a.m. Good meditation again.

Attended office.

19 August 1982 – Thursday

4.45 to 5.10 a.m. Meditation was unsatisfactory mainly because I was disturbed by a mild throbbing headache.

5.30 p.m. Gave individual sitting for R. Swaminathan. It was an excellent sitting. He said, "I was plunged into samadhi almost the very moment you began the sitting. I came up only once or twice to the normal level of consciousness, as if I had to come up out of water to breathe."

20 August 1982 – Friday

7.00 to 7.30 a.m. Meditation so-so.

6.30 p.m. Group satsangh for 16 abhyasis. I felt it as a deep and penetrating sitting. Some said they had also felt as I felt, but other abhyasis said that while the first half of the sitting had been deep, and the transmission penetrating, the second half of the sitting had been disturbing.

21 August 1982 – Saturday

7.30 a.m. R. Varadhan of Ankleshwar conducted the satsangh. It was excellent after the passage of ten minutes.

7.00 p.m. We left for Delhi by IAC flight via Nagpur. Sulochana, Sadasivam, S.K. Mohan and G. Subba Reddy sent us off. We landed at Delhi at 10.20 p.m. Shri R.Krishnaswamy met us, and I went to his home in Nanakpura where I am to stay.

23 August 1982 – Monday

To New Delhi railway station at 7.00 a.m. Babuji Maharaj arrived at 7.40 a.m. by the Lucknow Mail from Shahjahanpur. He and Kashi Ram Agarwal travelled in A/C I Class.

It took Master about 15 minutes to walk out of his compartment and to come up to the door of the A/C coach. From there he had to be physically lifted down. He was very frail, very weak, and did not even smile at the assembled abhyasis! He seemed to be in some other world, far far away. He was lifted off the railway coach and wheeled away to a waiting car and driven home to Rajesh Mathur's house in Lodi Colony. I followed a little later, having had to wait for all the baggage to be transported to waiting cars. I took a taxi and went there.

Master was lying in bed. I greeted him. He opened his eyes and looked at me. I felt a gush of love and pity for this frail old person who is being buffeted about by the idiosyncrasies of some persons.

10.00 a.m. Master gave all the assembled abhyasis a sitting – a short one of about ten minutes duration. This was too much for him. Immediately after it he went to bed. The abhyasis dispersed, and I too left for lunch. At 3.00 p.m. we got back to Lodi Colony.

At 5.00 p.m. Rajesh Mathur and I took Master to the Nehru Park. Kashi Ram came along with us. Master walked about 30 feet into the park and sat on one of the park benches, and smoked a cigarette. He looked a little better after half an hour in the park. We drove back home at 6.00 p.m.

At 6.30 p.m. Master gave the assembled abhyasis, this time all seated on the lawn, a sitting.

I hung on in the house till 9.00 p.m. but couldn't speak much to Master as he was too weak. His voice is so feeble that one can hardly hear it from even a foot away from him. I tried to persuade him to cancel his Paris trip, but it was of no avail. He kept on repeating the phrase, "I am committed!" I assured him, again and again, that there was nothing, and no one, that could commit Master. He smiled weakly and said, "Now let it be." I was totally helpless in the matter.

I left the house at 9.00 p.m. and went to Krishnaswamy's place in Nanakpura where I am staying. C.S. Sanwal arrived, from Nainital I think, and so we went to bed rather late at 11.00 p.m.

24 August 1982 – Tuesday

Left Krishnaswamy's house at 7.30 and went to Lodi Colony and sat in Master's room. He was in bed, and hardly spoke at all.

S told me that there was nothing personal in his feeling when he wrote to Master protesting against my inclusion for Paris.

10.00 a.m. Master gave us a short sitting.

At 4.00 p.m. Rajesh, Kashi Ram and I went with Master to the Buddha Jayanthi Park. Master walked a bit more than yesterday, and then sat for 15 minutes on a folding chair, and smoked one cigarette. From there we drove to Connaught Place where a pair of good shoes of very soft leather were bought for Master. This took up nearly one hour. We were back home by 6.00 p.m.

At 6.00 p.m., under Master's instructions, I gave the abhyasis a 20-minute sitting out on the front lawn. Then I was there chatting to assembled abhyasis. Many expressed concern at Master's health, and wondered whether it was wise to go on a foreign tour when he is so patently weak. Who was to answer that question?

25 August 1982 – Wednesday

I left Nanakpura at 8.00 a.m. and drove to Palam airport. Master and party arrived at 8.30 a.m. The Paris party now consists of Master, myself and four others. All are invitees of the Mission's organisation in France and our expenses are paid by them. There was much confusion, and I got the tickets only last night at 8.00 p.m.

Mahajan and I attended to the checking-in requirements. There were about 60 abhyasis at the airport.

At 9.30 a.m. I came out from the checking-in area and told someone to have a wheelchair ready for Master at 10.00 a.m. at the barrier nearby. At precisely

10.00 a.m., Master got up and all the abhyasis bid him a fond farewell. I escorted him to the barrier, but there was no wheelchair. I asked the abhyasi and he said that S had sent it away saying that it would not look nice for the president of Shri Ram Chandra Mission to be wheeled out in a wheelchair!

I had to take Master in through the pressing crowd of passengers. It was quite hot too. By the time we came to immigration, Master was tired. An unforeseen delay there made it necessary for Master to stand for about ten minutes. Then we had to go up and down a small number of steps to get to the security booths. When we crossed that and came to the departure lounge, Master was exhausted. If I asked him anything he would not speak in reply, merely indicate his wish by head movement!

One person's foolishness has led to this. I was in tears when I saw Master's condition. It is going to be a very difficult trip for him, this one to Paris. One can only hope that it doesn't affect his already poor health adversely.

Our flight was delayed 40 minutes. I had to wait for all the passengers to board before helping Master up the stairs to the first class area right in the nose of the Air India Jumbo 747. The cabin is at the height of about 30 feet – and it was a big strain for Master. Anyway we were seated and the plane took off at 11.40 a.m. for Paris via Frankfurt. Our first class ticket to Paris cost Rs 24268/= each.

Master recovered a little by the time lunch service continued. He ate a few salted almonds, sipped some orange juice, and had a little soup. That was all. I told Master not to allow me to be separated from him in Paris. I requested him to see that we stayed together as we have done all these years. He said, "I too want the same." I felt reassured when he said this.

The flight was uneventful. Master did not speak much, except for an occasional word or two. There was no curiosity about the flight. He asked no questions. Even the frequent, child-like question – How soon will we reach Paris? – was missing. But then there was no problem or giddiness. He only complained of a little pain in his legs – poor man, first class or not, his discomfort is always this.

We landed at Frankfurt at 4.30 p.m. European time, and took off for Paris at 5.40. We had to remain on the aircraft. Now Master was becoming restless and querulous! He was feeling the physical strain. This flight of 50 minutes was bumpy, and Master soon became giddy. He vomited once on the flight. I have never before seen him vomiting – not even once. This is the first time ever. Poor Master! How much he suffered on the Frankfurt—Paris flight only I know. The

others all came to see him when we were in Frankfurt, and then went back to their seats. When he saw them, Master perked up a little, but didn't speak to any of them – just smiled very weakly at J, and nodded when asked something.

After his vomit, Master was very sick. He moaned occasionally and sat with eyes closed. This short journey of 50 minutes over a mere 510 kilometres has upset him completely.

We landed at Paris Orly at 6.30 p.m. After landing, Master couldn't get out of his seat for ten minutes or so! We had radioed for a wheelchair, and it was brought into the first class cabin right up next to his seat! We gently shifted him into it and wheeled him out. There were hardly ten abhyasis at the airport to welcome Master. Andre Poray will arrive only the day after tomorrow.

On questioning, I was told that nearly 200 abhyasis have already arrived in Paris, but Master's arrival has been kept secret as RA didn't want Master disturbed by unnecessary persons at the airport. What a shame. They are denying the abhyasis an opportunity to express their love. Much worse, they are denying Master the contact with his devotees for which he has come all the way from India. I was powerless and refrained from even commenting on it.

The baggage clearance took an hour. Master sat patiently in his wheelchair, wilting with the passing of every minute, getting sicker and sicker. We finally got hold of our baggage and Master, with some others in one car, drove off to go to the residence Ecole Centrale. I was driven by one of the girls. So Master and I became separated right at Orly airport – something which has never happened before this.

Even though Master's car left well ahead of us, the car in which I was driven reached Ecole Centrale first. We had rooms in the 'F' block. I had room no. 5 all to myself, while Master and C were put in Room no. 7. My premonitions have come true. I feared that I will be physically kept apart.

When I was in my room I wept – what else could I do? When Master's car came, I helped him to his room. He was very sick, and vomited several times during the evening. At times he seemed to be unconscious. I have never seen him in such a poor condition before. I am worried. We have just arrived here. There are ten days ahead of us. One can only pray that beloved Master recovers soon.

At 11.00 p.m. I gave a sitting to a group of 11 abhyasis in the small hall facing Master's room. I was with Master till just after midnight, and then went to bed.

26 August 1982 – Thursday

Master was unconscious and in bed the whole day. I didn't see him with his eyes open even once. I wandered around like a lost soul, not knowing what to do. I myself became sick with very bad headache, and vomited seven times by 5.00 p.m., after which I was okay.

Shri S.A. Sarnad accompanied by Dr S.B. Shyam Rao and his wife Nalini, B.H. Heble and his wife, Uday Bedekar and his wife Manasi, and Pradeep Purvanch – eight of them – arrived late at 10.30 p.m., having flown in from Bombay.

27 August 1982 – Friday

Master was better this morning. When I went in to his room, he was lying in bed. He beckoned me to go near him, and I sat next to him. He pulled me down with both his arms and hugged me most lovingly. He spoke to me about a "spiritual card", and said, "My card though is in Lalaji's hands." There was a great deal of joking and laughter till 9.00 a.m.

It was so encouraging to see Master better, and in a good and cheerful mood! But alas! at 9.00 a.m. his stomach pains commenced, and thereafter Master was too ill to get up and remained in bed the whole day. I went in to see him from time to time but he was deeply asleep – and woke up only at 4.00 p.m. When I went in to see him then, he again very lovingly made me sit next to him on his bed.

He said, "See here, the power that is available here, even devas won't get it. They have their own function. If it is invoked from there, know that administration would collapse. Neither do they have such power nor are they concerned with it."

By the evening more than 150 abhyasis had come into the campus. I went in to Master with Tom Whitlam of Canada who had just arrived. When I was leaving the room, Master asked me, "You have not taken leave from work right?"

I told him that I have taken three weeks leave of absence from my company to accompany him to Paris.

Babuji said, "I am not talking about that. I am asking about spiritual work. See I do not have energy to give these people attention. Brother I want you to do that. Please do good cleaning for all of them and be on the job."

5.00 p.m. I gave an individual sitting to Tom Whitlam.

8.30 p.m. In accordance with Master's instructions, I collected the group of

about 150 abhyasis in the Karate hall and gave them a sitting, and attempted to clean them as well as possible.

I went in to see Master at 9.30 p.m. but he was asleep. I went to bed at midnight.

28 August 1982 – Saturday

I went up to Master's room at 7.30 a.m. When I reached, C came out into the corridor. He was very upset. He said there was no rest in the night. "Babuji did not allow me to rest for even one minute."

It was clear to me that Babuji's old trouble was back – dissociation from the environment, confusion and disorientation. I told C that if he liked, I would shift into Master's room and look after him, but to this there was no response. GR was with me and heard this tirade of C.

Master was unwell and could not attend the morning session of the convention, which formally began this morning. D conducted the group satsangh at 10.40 a.m. for about 35 minutes. It was an excellent sitting.

By 4.00 p.m. Master was much better. I walked him up and down the corridor several times to give him some exercise so that his blood circulation would increase. Then I took him to the window at the end of the corridor, opened the window and thus afforded the abhyasis congregated on the lawn outside to have their very first darshan of Master on this visit!

Later, at 5.00 p.m., I brought him out again, walked about 20 feet from his room to the front steps of the 'F' block, and sat on the verandah for about 15 minutes, and this time more than 400 abhyasis were present for this first appearance of Master outside his building. I was observing Master keenly and I could see him give three jerks. I saw him doing it, and felt it too. Later on he told me that he had done it to put all the abhyasis in a thoughtless condition!

Abhyasis from Malagasy and South Africa both arrived today.

I was mostly in my room. During the day I gave individual sittings to five abhyasis. Sarnad conducted the 5.30 p.m. group satsangh while Pierre Faideau took the 9.00 p.m. satsangh. I have been excluded from all activities. I am not asked to conduct any sittings or to talk or anything. Only Master's personal instructions to me are there, and I am going in obedience to these orders, giving sittings in my room to those who ask for it.

Master is still far from well. I am unable to see him often as I go only when the door of his room is open. A 'NO VISITORS' board has been put up – I have to respect it! So I stay away when the door is closed.

29 August 1982 – Sunday

Master got up at 8.00 a.m. He appears to have had some sleep last night. At 9.30 a.m. we took Master to the Karate hall. From the steps of 'F' block it is hardly 50 feet away – but RA insisted on taking him by car, putting Master to considerable trouble in getting in and out of the car. And the walk would have done Master much good too! He needs physical exercise, and gets hardly any.

10.00 to 10.15 a.m. Master conducted the satsangh. This morning 798 abhyasis were present. After the sitting, RA gave a speech of welcome in French, and this was translated into English. Then Secretary S.A. Sarnad gave a short talk, read out the Basant 1981 message of the Master and sat down.

At this stage, a printed booklet was brought in by D. RA saw it, went to the microphone, and announced that something of the greatest importance to humanity was to be done now. He referred to the declaration of Human Rights, which saw the light of day in Paris. He referred to some other thing too. Then he said, "Today, for the third time in recent human history, a step of importance to all humanity will be taken by Master, here in Paris. It is the 'Paris Declaration'. It is very important and so has been kept secret – so secret that I do not know what is in it; D does not know either; nor does the Secretary of the Mission, my brother Sarnad, know about it. Master has brought it with him, and now brother Sarnad will read it out to you."

Sarnad read out the preamble and the concluding paragraphs only. By now, it was 10.45 a.m., and the formal programme, kept very short to avoid tiring Master, was over. But Master sat on till 11.30 a.m. much to the delight of the assembled abhyasis!

The Paris Declaration is dated 15/8/82 and bears the signature of Master, as having been signed at Shahjahanpur. One thousand printed copies were distributed after the morning session, and I was able to secure a copy for myself.

I had carried a heavy bag and when I had asked C what it contained, he said, "Books." Now I found it was a thousand copies of the Paris Declaration, very obviously printed in Delhi and packed for us to carry to Paris. It could not have been printed in Shahjahanpur – the printing quality is too good! When D visited Shahjahanpur at the end of July, he and two others must have drafted it.

Master did not appear to know about it because when we returned to his room, he asked me what Sarnad had read out. I told him it was the Paris Declaration. He asked me what it was – and I gave him a gist though at that time I hadn't seen a copy and so couldn't give him any details.

The Paris Declaration creates zones throughout the world. Seven major

zones are created.

1. Europe, UK and Ireland
2. Countries of North America
3. Countries of South America
4. Countries of the African continent including Arab countries
5. Countries of Asia and its neighbourhood (other than India)
6. India
7. Countries in the neighbourhood of Australia and Australia

Then it goes on to say, "That for the present, there would be eight working zones overseas consisting of the countries noted below:

1-a. France, Spain and Italy
1-b. Ireland, UK and Holland
1-c. Denmark, Federal Republic of Germany and Switzerland
2-a. USA
5-a. Malaysia, Singapore and Sri Lanka
5-b. Nepal, Bhutan

The next point 10.3 states: That every working zone shall be represented through a person designated as Zonal Secretary.

10.7 says: That the "Secretary Overseas Centres of the Mission shall not only cooperate but coordinate the working and the activities of all the overseas Zonal secretaries, and report directly to the President."

Nothing of earth-shattering importance. The Paris Declaration stirred up quite a resentment. Later on in the evening, a further set of "orders" signed by the President was said to have been distributed with the appointments to the Zonal Secretary, Zones 1-a, 1-b and 1-c. Abhyasis came to me with their resentment. I could do nothing except direct them to the Mission secretary. Poor man, he seems to have been kept mostly in the dark! To some I spoke in other ways, trying to assuage their sorrow at the way Mission affairs are being conducted. There was tension and unhappiness in all.

At 5.00 p.m., Master sat on the steps of 'F' block for half an hour and distributed sweets to delighted children. The 9.00 p.m. satsangh was conducted by Birthe Haugaard.

I gave one first introductory sitting, a number of individual sittings and one to a small group.

30 August 1982 – Monday

Master still unwell. Disorientation seems to be increasing. Master slept not a wink. Notwithstanding this, Master was able to go to the hall and conduct satsangh at 9.30 a.m. It was a very short sitting.

At 1.15 p.m., seeing Master's door open, I went in to find two of our abhyasi sisters cleaning up. On enquiring, I found that he had been taken out for a drive to see Paris. They came back at 3.30 p.m.

I gave more than nine individual sittings during the day. I had a busy day.

31 August 1982 – Tuesday

Dr Gutsche has been here, of course, and looking after Master with great love and devotion. Dr Karl Sigl is also here. Master is still no better and has to stay mostly in bed.

11.00 to 11.40 a.m. Master gave an audience in the small hall opposite his room. It afforded an opportunity for three batches of abhyasis, 20 in each batch, to spend about 15 minutes sitting in his presence. All these abhyasis leave for home today.

4.00 to 5.00 p.m. Master sat on the steps of 'F' block, but within the two sets of doors, so as to be inside, away from the cold wind. Four groups of 30 each sat with him for about 15 minutes in the cramped space.

Today it has been chilly and windy, with cloudy skies, and some light rain. It cleared up in the evening.

During the day I gave 19 indivindual sittings.

1 September 1982 – Wednesday

Babuji had a very disoriented night last night. He was slightly better in the morning. Dr Karl Gutsche examined him in the morning as he has been doing daily. Blood pressure at 108/90 was good. Karl said that the blood circulation to the brain was poor. Short walks were essential and the hookah to be cut down. After my lunch I went to see Master. His plate of food was on the window table. Master was sitting up in bed with his back against the wall, hugging his knees to his chest. The food was untouched.

PR: Master, have you not had food?
Master: No reply.
PR: Babuji, if you do not eat in time how will it work? You will become weak and your health will deteriorate.

Master: I do not want to eat. Nobody wants me. I am not consulted. Everyone thinks he is the Master. I am not needed anymore. Why should I live?
PR: Master, leave this talk. You know that I am prepared to give my life for you.
Master: Yes, I know it!
Master: For your sake I shall live five years more!
PR: Not five, tell fifty. Anyway, you have to be there till 2006. When I said this, Master started smiling and wept a little also, and then was well. I fed him with a spoon. I wondered why, when I had been speaking to him in Hindi, he had replied consistently only in English. I realised that someone was standing next to us, hardly a foot or two away and Master replied in English so that he would not understand what he was saying.

Master said, "Everybody wants me to die. That is why I am feeling like this. I want that you may cross all the points. You have crossed three rings. I want you to cross all the rings. That is why there is delay. I shall live five years more because you want me to live. My life is a waste. How I shall show my face to Lalaji?"

Poor dear beloved Master. How much you suffer!

Karl Gutsche, Karl Sigl and I had a confidential meeting for an hour. The two doctors agreed on their independent findings as follows:

Master's case is a case of classic malnutrition;
Nil or very poor protein intake has resulted in the body feeding of the proteins in the muscle – a form of autoparasitism;
Fluid intake less than adequate;
Hookah smoke dangerous.

Later Karl Gutsche summarised his findings in a bulletin which reads as follows:

Care of Master's health and Physical Well-being
Paris 1st September 1982
Preamble:
As things have gone until now, Master's physical existence is endangered. Firstly: by lack of protein and probably other food. Secondly: by low blood pressure, and consequently by insufficient circulation, especially of the brain; and thirdly: by obstruction of urinary tract by the prostate gland, the worse consequence of which could be

uremia.

It went on to suggest ways and means of countering the danger to his health, and to maintain metabolism. A daily schedule of medication and feeding to be meticulously followed, were prescribed. It also instructed his personal attendant at Shahjahanpur to record Master's weight weekly, every Saturday and write to Karl Gutsche. Then the bulletin said in conclusion:

> Travelling longer than one hour either by plane or by car is not advisable. Severe alteration in Master's health may bring diarrhoea, fever, strong aches of stomach or disorientation, and if any of these disturbances occur, this should be written immediately to me.
> Sd. Karl Gutsche.

One signed copy was put into Master's personal medical file with C, one copy was given to GR, and the third copy was given to C himself. Karl was quite concerned and bluntly told me: "They are not taking proper care of him now. It has to be you. You alone understand Master, and he is so happy with you, and trusts you completely. You must go to Shahjahanpur, or you must take Master to Madras with you."

On the basis of this discussion, I asked Master in the evening when he would permit me to go and live with him in Shahjahanpur. Master answered, "It is necessary for you to come and I would also like that but not now. Yes. Come after Basant. You do this. When you come for Basant, then you come over."

I told Master that Krishna was due back from the USA sometime then.

Master said, "Okay. After Basant, you can go to Madras for a few days and be back.

So at last he has agreed definitely that I could go and live with him!

During the day, I gave individual and group sittings to a total of 42 abhyasis.

I was worried very much by Master's condition and full of anguish at being separated from him.

2 September 1982 – Thursday

Master slept throughout the night without waking up even once! He woke up only around 9.00 a.m., looking fresh and himself again. Master be praised!

4.00 p.m. Master sat in the hall opposite his room surrounded by over 100 abhyasis.

He called and said, "Please give a sitting for five or six minutes. And

transmit in my direction too."

I obeyed his orders exactly and included Master in the sitting.

During the day, I gave a total of 11 sittings to groups, covering about 55 abhyasis in all. So I was busy the whole day.

Many abhyasis – almost all who know me personally, numbering 500 or more – asked me repeatedly why I am aloof, why I don't take the formal sittings and why I haven't spoken at all this time! They said they were very disappointed as all the speeches so far have been mainly about organisational matters. There were no speeches on spiritual matters. They said they had not come to Paris at considerable expense to hear repeatedly about organisation and "brotherhood". Nor were they able to see Master! What could I say or do? I tried to give them all sittings and to that extent they were happy.

3 September 1982 – Friday

Master is unwell again. He was better yesterday, and today suddenly he is unwell again. He was in bed and didn't move out the whole day. I gave ten group sittings in my room covering 65 abhyasis.

RA requested me to give a talk that evening and also to conduct the 9.00 p.m. satsangh. I agreed. The abhyasis told me that he has been under fire since yesterday from all quarters for my total exclusion from the formal programmes of this convention.

9.00 p.m. I gave a speech and I could see how the atmosphere changed. Then I gave a 25-minute sitting. The programme concluded at 10.45 p.m. – and I was swamped by abhyasis wishing to thank me for the speech and the sitting. I ended up drinking several cups of coffee with them before going to bed.

4 September 1982 – Saturday

Master is very weak and sick. He is suffering so much so quietly and cheerfully. He didn't get up the whole day. Dr Karl Gutsche and two doctors of France have been trying to make him as fit as he possibly can be for the long journey home. I pray for their success.

During the day, I gave seven group sittings in my room and covered 57 abhyasis, including an individual sitting to Karl Gutsche. I estimate that during these sittings this week, I have covered at best 600 abhyasis.

Three abhyasis have gone off on a European tour. Sarnad goes to Sanary etc. at the invitation of a local group and then will go to Denmark too. The Indian abhyasis are all on sightseeing jaunts. Only three of us travel to India today: Master, C and I.

The abhyasis of the West deeply resent the presence of some of these

abhyasis. It was a most unwise thing, bringing them to Paris. This, more than anything else, has spoilt the mood here.

Of course, none blames the Master even in thought. They love Master too much, and he is so transparently simple, loving and kind, that no one in his right senses could even dream of blaming him. But Master nevertheless suffers. He knows everything. He sees their ugly behaviour and domineering ways. How much sorrow, how much anguish there was when he said this to me. The tears in his eyes would have melted the stoniest heart – but have been utterly powerless to change them.

On the whole, then this Paris visit has been most unsatisfactory:

It has strained Master's health to breaking limits;
It has given this group of three a 'taste' for foreign travel;
It has strengthened the undesirable influence of persons not good for the Mission;
Master has been put to much personal embarrassment because of their behaviour and this has played havoc with his health, and made him miserable.

To my mind, this visit to Paris has been one full of pain and suffering for the Master, has strained relations between the various groups in Europe, and in sum, achieved only severely negative results in all ways.

Master was ready to leave by 6.00 p.m. He sat on the steps of 'F' block for ten minutes and then got into a waiting car and we were driven to Orly airport. The abhyasis lined both sides of the campus road up to the reception office to bid Master goodbye. Most were in tears. They must have rushed to Orly because when we arrived there, some 150 abhyasis were there to give a send-off to Master.

Master vomited on the way to the first class lounge. Three sisters managed to come in through security and were of very great help. Master vomited once again in the lounge. He sat on a sofa, withdrawn, eyes closed, dead to this world, suffering writ large in every line of his body, in every breath he took. Poor Master. What could I do to assist you! Nothing!

Our Air India flight left one hour late. We took off from Orly at 10.00 p.m. and landed at Frankfurt at 11.00 p.m. Master was quite sick. He didn't open his eyes at all, and refused all food and drink. He was fighting to control his nausea.

5 September 1982 – Sunday

Our flight took off from Frankfurt at 12.45 a.m. on our long flight of 7168 kilometres to Delhi. Master was sick all the way. He didn't speak at all nor did he eat anything. It was with difficulty that I could force an occasional sip of ice water into him. If I asked him anything, he would just shake his head. I had to have the air-sickness bag in my hand almost all the time. He never left his seat even once on this flight, not even to go to the toilet! He was totally exhausted, and only partially conscious, but responsive to everything I said. It was a nightmare of a flight. I had nothing to eat, and no sleep at all, and with the luxury of first class air travel available, we had nothing but misery as the share!

We landed at Palam airport Delhi at 11.55 a.m. IST. Master got up to walk, walked a few steps and then squatted on the cabin floor. With the help of the cabin steward, I raised him into a seat. We waited till all the passengers had disembarked. We wanted to help Master down the long flight of steps to the waiting wheelchair but the crew said we would not be allowed to do it – it was against regulations. We had to wait a further ten minutes for the two trained persons to come from the airport who physically carried Master down, put him in the wheelchair and wheeled him away to the terminal. C and I followed by bus.

Mahajan met us at the terminal. Inside, Professor Harnam Singh and Dr Panwar met us. Master was driven off to Rajesh Mathur's place as soon as we cleared immigration. C and I remained behind for customs clearance and reached Lodi Colony at about 1.30 p.m. When we arrived Master was in deep sleep. I gave Rajesh and C a summary of Master's state of health and requested they consult some doctor before taking Master to Shahjahanpur tonight. I requested that if necessary their return to Shahjahanpur be delayed.

I was taken to Safdarjung Enclave where I had a wash and lunch. I was terribly tired – almost exhausted – and could not keep my eyes open! A severe headache assailed me. A copious vomit at 4.30 p.m. cleared the headache and the exhaustion. I telephoned Rajesh Mathur's house and was told that Master was still deeply asleep – he had not got up at all after going to bed at 12.30 p.m. I decided there was no point in going to see him in Lodi Colony. I requested him to tell Master that I had left for Madras as planned.

I was dropped at Palam airport at 5.20 p.m. and reached Madras at 10.00 p.m. Sulochana and two or three others were at the airport to welcome me home.

So ended Master's fourth visit to Europe. In my opinion, it was a total fiasco, and has cost him by the way of health. The Mission's image has been tarnished. If anything, Master's image has grown. Abhyasis love him more than ever

before. His name, his honour have grown and this is because of his utter simplicity, transparent honest unquestionable integrity, patience in suffering, humility before all, a universal love shining through him, and a rock-like faith in his Master. May He live forever!

6 September 1982 – Monday

Slept the whole day. Pain all over the body, practically in every muscle!

Telephoned S at Delhi. He confirmed that Master had left Delhi last night by the Lucknow Mail for Shahjahanpur as planned.

7 September 1982 – Tuesday

Rested the whole day and slept through most of it. Body pains are less today. I am deeply worried by Master's health – the damage that is apparent in his health.

8 September 1982 – Wednesday

6.30 p.m. Conducted group satsangh for ten abhyasis. It was an excellent sitting, deep and tranquil. 'Silence' was its main quality!

Re-joined duty today.

12 September 1982 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Dr Kuppuswamy gave a 45-minute sitting. First ten minutes so-so. Then it became progressively deeper and deeper and in the last ten minutes or so I was in samadhi condition, body kept falling forward again and again.

13 September 1982 – Monday

3.30 to 4.20 a.m. Excellent meditation. It was very deep and due to loss of body consciousness, my body kept falling forward frequently.

11.30 a.m. At the office I was worried much about Master's health, and the thought came to me that Master is unwell and that a message may come asking me to go over to Shahjahanpur.

12.50 p.m. When I came home, Sulochana told me that an abhyasi brother Shri Gopalakrishna had telephoned from Delhi a little earlier to say that:

> Babuji was very ill and was removed to Lucknow on 10/9/82 in an unconscious state for admission into the Vivekananda Polyclinic.
> Babuji is still unconscious.
> Babuji is in the Intensive Care Unit and oxygen is being administered.

Visitors are not allowed.

Sister Kasturi wanted Sulochana and me to go over to Lucknow as soon as possible.

9.00 p.m. Telephoned S.C. Kishore at Delhi. He confirmed Master's illness and hospitalisation in Lucknow. He said that this evening Kasturi's brother had come from Lucknow to Delhi and brought the news that Master is suffering from uremia. It seems that Master was well on the 6th and 7th September, but developed urine retention on 8/9. Local medical attention was ineffective. On the 9th Master became unconscious. Kishore will try to get news from his younger brother at Lucknow and ask him to visit Master, and relay it to me telephonically tomorrow.

Dr Karl Gutsche's prognosis of uremia has come true, too soon. I cannot go to Lucknow now because of some important company work.

14 September 1982 – Tuesday

3.10 to 4.05 a.m. Morning meditation disturbed by thoughts of Master's ill health. Last 20 minutes were good and calm.

7.00 a.m. Channabasappa telephoned casually from Gulbarga. I told him about Master's hospitalisation. He telephoned me back at 8.00 a.m. after speaking to Lucknow, and said that there is no danger, and that Master has recovered consciousness. He added that Master will continue in Lucknow hospital for a week or so.

9.30 a.m. I telephoned S who confirmed that Master has regained consciousness and was able to speak but his voice is reported to be so weak and feeble that no one is able to understand what he says.

15 September 1982 – Wednesday

4.40 to 5.00 a.m. Tried to meditate but was unsuccessful.

10.00 a.m. Spoke to S by phone. He reported Master as being better and assured me that there is no reason for anxiety.

16 September 1982 – Thursday

Sick. Did not attend office.

6.15 to 7.00 p.m. Group satsangh. One abhyasi reported an experience he had in Bangalore last week during meditation. He had a vision that seven persons carrying *lathis* had come to beat me. When they raised their *lathis* to

beat me, he took all the blows on his left forearm! Ever since then some fear has been haunting him.

7.20 p.m. Spoke to S at Delhi by phone. He reported Master better, and that Master was able to sit up in bed. There is no oral feeding. Master is still under glucose intravenous drip. He said Master will continue in intensive care for three or four days more and then under normal hospitalisation for ten days more before he is discharged. That is, Master is expected to be hospitalised for two weeks more. I spoke to GR's wife and gave her this news.

8.00 p.m. GR's wife telephoned to say that a friend of theirs in Lucknow had telephoned to her to say that Master's condition was critical; that blood urea and sugar were high; that Master is still in coma.

8.05 p.m. Telephoned S again. He confirmed his earlier information, and said it was based on the medical report by his doctors, given at 4.00 p.m. this evening. He said there is no cause for anxiety whatsoever.

I again telephoned GR's wife and gave her this reassurance, but asked her to contact GR and inform him of Master's illness.

Her call at 8.00 p.m. upset me much, and set me perspiring profusely. I am deeply worried.

17 September 1982 – Friday

Sulochana and I left by car at 7.30 a.m. and arrived at Valamjee Mansion, Madurai at 5.10 p.m.

18 September 1982 – Saturday

4.05 to 5.10 a.m. The latter half meditation was good.

I tried to telephone S but my phone in Valamjee was out of order. I went to a friend's office. He booked a lightning call to Delhi but S was not available.

Half day at Virudhunagar.

Tried to telephone Delhi and Madras in the evening but couldn't get through.

9.30 p.m. Sridharan Nair, our domestic help, telephoned from our house at Madras to read out a telegram received there at 8.00 p.m. It was from Kasturi from Lucknow. It read: Babuji's condition serious.

I was upset by this and kept trying to phone S and RM at Delhi but couldn't contact them.

10.05 p.m. At last, got S on the phone. He said, "Yesterday Babuji had a little bleeding with urine discharge and his condition was causing anxiety. A blood transfusion was given. There is no cause for anxiety. Kasturi Behenji must

have despatched the telegram yesterday. Today he is much better. At 4.00 p.m. this evening he was greatly improved. There is no cause for worry."

I went to bed deeply worried about Master. Sulochana was very upset. Should I rush off to Lucknow? Disturbed sleep for both of us.

19 September 1982 – Sunday

6.30 a.m. Telephoned R. Swaminathan to ask about Kasturi's telegram. Sridharan Nair had gone to his house with telegram – that is how he knew about it, and advised Sridharan to telephone me. Swaminathan confirmed that the telegram was despatched at 6.50 p.m., and as it was received at Madras on 18th evening before 7.00 p.m., it was obvious that it must have been given in on 17th evening! This confirms Kasturi' s opinion, and relieved me considerably.

6.45 a.m. Channabasappa telephoned from Gulbarga to say that he is in telephonic contact direct with Lucknow, and that the latest information is that Master is improving. Thank God!

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre for 40 minutes.

10.15 a.m. V.S. Narayanan telephoned from Madras. He had spoken to S at 10.10 a.m. who told him that at 10.00 a.m., he had received a phone call from Kashi Ram at Shahjahanpur saying that he (Kashi Ram) had news from Lucknow to say that Master is improving and progressing well. Master was reported to be cheerful and talking a few words to abhyasis. There is all round improvement.

I have been worrying whether I should rush to Lucknow. This phone call reassured me. No need to go now.

7.00 p.m. Group sitting for ten persons. It was a 40-minute sitting. It was very deep and intoxicating. After the sitting was over, my personal intoxication deepened and I could not keep my eyes open. There was some giddiness but very light. After dinner I had to go to bed for an hour as I couldn't sit up at all. I was 'out' cold, and this condition persisted till 10.30 p.m., after which I went to bed.

Sulochana spoke to GR's wife on the phone who told her that she had spoken to GR and that for various reasons he can fly back to India only on 1/10/82. There seems to be a problem of getting a seat to fly back in.

20 September 1982 – Monday

4.20 to 4.25 a.m. Superb meditation. I was in deep samadhi and in highly intoxicated condition. It would have continued indefinitely except for the fact

that my left elbow, which was resting on my thigh, suddenly collapsed and gave way. I fell forward suddenly with a jerk.

I slept after this and woke up only at 8.00 a.m. Intoxication persists though in milder form. Some dizziness is also there. I therefore did not go to Virudhunagar.

7.00 p.m. Sulochana conducted group satsangh at Valamjee. It was a 40-minute sitting, of which the last ten minutes were very good.

9.45 p.m. After several unsuccessful attempts to telephone Delhi, we spoke to GR's wife. She said that there was nothing new to report about revered Master.

The whole day I have been feeling intoxicated. I was a little unsteady on my feet too, and preferred to stay in bed whenever possible. The thought repeatedly occurred to me that some power is being transferred to me by my revered Master. The possible implications of this, if it is true, made me weep internally.

21 September 1982 – Tuesday

4.30 to 5.10 a.m. Good meditation.

7.30 a.m. Channabasappa telephoned to report good improvement in Master's health, and added that all the tubes which were put into his body have been removed. He gave the happy news that Master was once again being given oral feeding! Excellent news!

Half a day in Virudhunagar.

22 September 1982 – Wednesday

Channabasappa telephoned at 8.00 a.m. to say that he could not contact S this morning at Delhi, and hence had no fresh reports to give us. He will telephone tomorrow morning.

Half a day at Virudhunagar. Severe headache from 5.30 p.m.

23 September 1982 – Thursday

Severe headache whole of last night. Woke up only at 8.00 a.m.

8.00 a.m. Channabasappa telephoned to say that Master is cheerful and improving steadily, but there seems to be some problem with the functioning of his kidneys.

8.55 to 9.28 a.m. Sat in meditation. Excellent, deep and tranquil. 9

.30 a.m. Channabasappa telephoned again to say that Shri S.A. Sarnad and his party have returned from Europe to Bombay this morning and that he had

spoken with them.

Did not go to Virudhunagar today.

24 September 1982 – Friday

To Virudhunagar – got back to Madras at 3.30 p.m.

Shri Solaimalai Raja of Rajapalayam came at 4.30 p.m. He stays with us and will accompany us to Tiruppur.

25 September 1982 – Saturday

Founder's Day celebrations of Tiruppur centre at the Shri Venkateswara Thirumana Mahal, on Kangeyam Road, commenced at 4.00 p.m. The zonal secretary presided. Two others spoke for a total of one and a half hours. One of the speeches by X was very controversial and not in accordance with Sahaj Marg philosophy!

6.00 to 6.30 p.m. Group satsangh.

After that, a Yerraguntla preceptor spoke in Telugu for half an hour, followed by a speech in Tamil for 40 minutes. The day's programme ended at 8.30 p.m. This was followed by a showing of slides of Master, and then all went for dinner.

About 163 abhyasis were registered for the celebrations here.

Many abhyasis congregated in my room and I was busy answering questions till almost midnight.

26 September 1982 – Sunday

Sleepless and disturbed night. Up at 4.00 a.m.

7.00 a.m. Conducted group satsangh in the Shri Venkateswara Thirumana Mahal. Today is Founder's day at Tiruppur. The sitting was of 45 minutes duration and excellent. The satsangh was followed by speeches by three others and myself.

Again X spoke out very openly against Sahaj Marg. The summary of his talk is below:

> Master must be accepted as God. Tamil saints have characterised or defined God and his *lakshanas* (qualities).
> These help us to know. Realise Master is God.
> With Buddha's departure, Buddhism died; with Christ's crucifixion, Christianity died etc. Therefore, there will be no Sahaj Marg after Master passes away – and no transmission too.

I was shocked to the core by his speech. In my own talk, which followed his, I made the following points, without actually publicly rebutting his statements. What I said was:

> Master asks us to accept him as a guide. Nowhere has he said that we must accept him as God if we are to achieve the goal.
> What we realise Master is, that will be a Revelation. An abhyasi may realise Master is God.
> Master himself has said that when one has not known either Master or God, one has no authority to speak about them.
> If an abhyasi has realised Master to be God, he can say it. If not, then it amounts to an exaggeration or a lie and embarrasses Master.
> Master has said Sahaj Marg will be the only system of practice for more than a thousand years. There is therefore no question of it dying out with Master's departure. Master has promised that, "There shall certainly be one after me to give you the service in the same way as I do."

We had lunch at the hall.

5.30 p.m. Satsangh conducted by a preceptor of Coimbatore.

6.30 p.m. Sulochana and I went to a local abhyasi's house for dinner and returned to the hotel at 9.00 p.m. We were again surrounded by abhyasis eager to have their questions answered, and were therefore able to go to bed only at 12.30 a.m.

27 September 1982,

The zonal secretary, Sulochana, two others and I left Tiruppur at 6.30 a.m. and arrived in Coimbatore at 7.30 a.m. I was on official work from 9.00 a.m. to 3.30 p.m.

7.00 p.m. Group satsangh. It was a very good sitting of 40 minutes duration. We came back to the Alankar Hotel at 8.00 p.m. Three abhyasis were with us talking till 2.30 a.m. Bed at 2.45 a.m.

28 September 1982 – Tuesday

Because we went to bed only at 2.45 a.m., we overslept and woke up only at 6.30 a.m. We missed the morning satsangh.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh. About 40 abhyasis were present including eight from Tiruppur. It was an excellent sitting.

We had dinner with local abhyasis and stayed there talking till 1.30.

29 September 1982 – Wednesday

We left Coimbatore at 8.05 a.m. and arrived in Madurai at 11.55 a.m.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre – a small group of 30 present.

30 September 1982 – Thursday

Half day at Virudhunagar.

7.00 p.m. Conducted satsangh at Valamjee for 22 persons.

1 October 1982 – Friday

Sulochana and I left for Virudhunagar at 8.00 a.m. and reached ITPT at 9.00 a.m. As I entered my office the telephone rang, and I got a call from V.S. Narayanan from Madras. It appears that Sister Kasturi has telephoned Dr V. Parthasarathy at Vijayawada requesting him to go to Lucknow immediately as revered Master's condition is quite serious. She also asked him to contact me and request me to go to Lucknow at once. She has reported Master's condition as critical. Master is unconscious for over a week now.

I telephoned Vijayawada at once but Dr Parthasarathy had gone to his hospital. His son said that he was leaving for Delhi by the Tamil Nadu Express at 1.00 p.m. or so.

I then telephoned Narayanan at Madras and asked him to try and speak to Dr Parthasarathy around noon, and then to telephone me at Madurai. We left Virudhunagar at 12 noon and reached Madurai at 1.00 p.m. As we entered Valamjee Mansion, V.S. Narayanan's call came. He had spoken to Vijayawada and received confirmation that Kasturi wanted both Dr V. Parthasarathy and me to go to Lucknow at once. I requested Narayanan to book two air tickets for Sulochana and myself to enable us to fly to Delhi by the Sunday morning flight, and fly on to Lucknow by immediate connection. Narayanan called me back at 2.40 p.m. to confirm air bookings having been made.

3.40 p.m. Sulochana and I left Madurai by car and arrived at Ashok Bhavan, Trichy at 5.50 p.m. There was no one to meet us. The receptionist told me that a crowd had gathered here yesterday evening to receive us, but had gone away disappointed at 9.00 p.m. Obviously a mix-up on the date of our arrival! No one came all evening. Sulochana and I had a dismally quiet evening, and went to sleep at 10.00 p.m.

2 October 1982 – Saturday

Sulochana and I left Trichy at 6.00 a.m. and arrived home at Madras at 1.20 p.m. We informed GR about our plans to go to Delhi tomorrow morning by air, and to go to Lucknow.

Completed Mission accounts for the quarter ended 30/9/82.

6.30 p.m. Group satsangh attended by ten abhyasis. It was a good sitting.

8.30 p.m. I casually telephoned Delhi. I tried a number of abhyasis but no one was answering the phone. I became worried and a little frightened too. Finally I got Mrs Chaddha. She informed me that Mr R.N. Chaddha had gone to the airport to receive Master who was arriving by air. I told her that this was impossible as Master was unconscious, and in hospital in Lucknow. She said yes, but Master was being shifted from Lucknow hospital to Delhi as his condition was bad.

I then telephoned the residence of Man Mohan Kapur. Mrs Kapur answered the phone. She said they had just returned from the airport. She confirmed that Master was brought by air by a new flight introduced only yesterday. Master was brought by stretcher and had intravenous drips as well as oxygen going simultaneously. Some others have come with Master from Lucknow. Master was immediately taken by ambulance to the hospital of the All-India Institute of Medical Sciences [AIIMS] to be admitted there. She said Master was in a coma, but could say nothing further about his condition.

I then telephoned Appa at Bangalore and conveyed this new information and told him Sulochana and I were leaving for Delhi by the morning flight. I telephoned GR's wife and gave her this information. She told me GR is due to land in Bombay at 2.30 a.m. – so I telephoned Bombay and requested someone to meet GR and tell him Master has been shifted to the AIIMS hospital at Delhi.

11.30 p.m. Channabasappa telephoned to give me the news of Master having come over to Delhi. I do not know how to recompense Channabasappa who has telephoned me practically daily ever since Master fell ill! May Master bless him.

We packed up a few clothes and went to bed tired and miserable at midnight.

3 October 1982 – Sunday

Sulochana and I got up at 3.00 a.m., got ready and left 'Gayathri' at 4.30 a.m. for Meenambakam airport. I left a letter for my boss with my driver since the preceding two days having been holidays I couldn't contact him at all. So I have left a letter saying that in view of Master's serious health condition I am urgently leaving for Delhi and do not know when I will be back, but I shall be back as early as possible.

We arrived at Palam airport, New Delhi at 9.40 a.m. Shri Kapur and his wife came to the airport very kindly to receive us and drove us to their residence as soon as I had cancelled our Delhi-Lucknow tickets at Palam.

3.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to five abhyasis. It was good.

4.00 p.m. Went to the AIIMS hospital, which is just three kilometres from the Kapur residence. Master had a small room – the isolation room – in the neurology ward on the 4th Floor. I hung around for two hours on the open verandah because Sulochana and I were prevented from going in to see Master. Even Rajesh Mathur stopped us, but at about 5.30 p.m. he relented, and told us we could go in and see Master for a few minutes. We were with him for just three minutes. His face was black, breathing was laboured and he was totally unconscious.

The abhyasis told me that when Master was brought to Delhi last night no one had any hopes for his survival. On arrival at the AIIMS he was first refused admission, the doctors saying that there was no hope for the patient! The doctor berated NS and E for the serious neglect of the case. Finally they agreed to admit him – and put him in neurology. Why neurology? I know Master has no neurological problems. His major problem is cerebro-vascular insufficiency, which causes him to have nightmares, locational confusion, disorientation etc. The doctors opined that the rectal bleeding, lung infection etc. are localised, whereas his coma, which has been prolonged for about three weeks now, was what needed in-depth investigation, and hence he was admitted into the neurology ward.

Anyone who saw Master today could have no hopes for his survival. There are two enormous bedsores on his back above the hips. He has been in a deep coma for nearly three continuous weeks. One lung is seriously affected. He has been under continuous intravenous drips to augment body fluids because of severe dehydration at Lucknow. He is fed through Ryle's tube via the nose. He had severe rectal bleeding at Lucknow on two or three occasions, when hope was given up. Ice-water enema stopped the bleeding. No recurrence thereafter but why there was bleeding at all has never been investigated as they didn't want to probe the rectum and let loose a 'Pandora's Box' of problems. And he has had to have oxygen on and off. And of course the permanent problems of low BP, enlarged prostate etc. are there.

Everything Dr Gutsche wrote in his small note at Paris has come true. But I have a firm faith in his survival because: 1) He is no ordinary mortal, but is the special personality, and 2) He gave me his promise at Paris that for my sake he

will live five years more. In these two things are my hopes for, and faith in, his survival anchored.

We are to stay with R.S. Chopra for the duration of our stay in Delhi. We have come on the assumption of 1) having to go to Lucknow and stay there till Master is discharged, and 2) of having to stay for two weeks or so. It looks like we might be in for a longer stay than that.

4 October 1982 – Monday

7.30 a.m. Gave SH an individual sitting. He is very receptive. His condition was also fairly good. His approach seems to be the atma chakra of the Heart region.

After breakfast Chopra drove us to the AIIMS hospital. This being out of visiting hours, we had to stand at the gate only. From all that I have heard and seen since our arrival here yesterday, it is clear that Master's condition has been steadily deteriorating since he fell sick on 9/9 at home. S has been deliberately feeding us false information all along. And Channabasappa has of course heard the same lies too – and repeated them to me and others who depended upon him for information. Even abhyasis at Delhi have been fed with these daily lies.

I heard that from 16/9 Master was sinking visibly. Basic physical care was grossly neglected. There were no special nurses. And no one was allowed to see Master.

Finally it was one abhyasi who took the bull by the horns and 'persuaded' this group – at very heavy cost in terms of money – to agree to shift Master to Delhi. I heard that he had to buy 13 air tickets from Lucknow to Delhi which included three seats for Master.

This morning revered Master is reported to be better.

We hung around on the verandah because Rajesh Mathur suggested that no one go in. We had a glimpse of Master through the window. He looks better – skin colour appears to have improved and breathing is a shade less laboured! Dr V. Parthasarathi arrived as I was there. He said a lumbar puncture had been performed, and Master's cerebro–spinal fluid withdrawn and examined. The report seems favourable, and rules out the possibility of neurological complications.

I met one abhyasi on the verandah. He gave me vividly horrifying reports of what had happened in Lucknow.

It was a very tiring day. I have seen and heard things which have profoundly shocked me. There is very little reason to hope for Master's survival. Yet there is

no feeling of concern in me whatsoever, and throughout the day my heart was very light.

5 October 1982 – Tuesday

Saturn transit today from Virgo to Libra.

6.00 to 6.40 a.m. Superb meditation, very deep and tranquil.

7.30 a.m. Gave a sitting to a small group. Good!

All of us left for the AIIMS hospital at 11.30 a.m. We sat in the waiting room with about 30 abhyasis. There is no significant change in Master's condition. An abhyasi who is on duty kindly gave me a visitor's pass, and I went up to Master's room and sat in his Presence for about half an hour from 1.00 p.m. After that I came down again and sat in the waiting hall. At 2.00 p.m. we all went to the Kapur's house and sat there till 4.15 p.m. This family is such a loving one. A casual contact in Madras when they had come to the Perambur railway hospital has deepened into friendship.

We came back to AIIMS at 4.15 p.m. Since 4.00 to 6.00 p.m. is visiting hours, we went up, and Sulochana and I penetrated into Master's room. I met Dr Pandey, a specialist who had accompanied the President of India, Gyani Zail Singh, to the USA. He and Dr Mishra came to examine Master.

Dr Pandey told me, "There is no neurological problem. That is ruled out! Pulmonary infection is there, but it has been localised, and is under control. The bedsores are there but that is merely a matter of nursing care. It is essentially a geriatric problem. There has been a steady cerebral deterioration over the year and that has been helped by his heavy smoking and poor nourishment. I don't think we can do much for him here. What we are doing is just maintaining life support – IV fluids, Ryle's tube feeding and so on. All this can be done by you all at his home. All that you need is a couple of good nurses and some IV stands etc. Surround him with people who love him. Love can work miracles!"

I asked him about the coma, and when Master was likely to regain consciousness.

He replied, "Frankly, I don't think he will ever regain consciousness. He is in a deep coma. He has suffered serious neglect. Degree of malnutrition is awful. I also have seen his earlier medical history – he was in the hospital for a month in 1974 or 1975. The main problem is insufficiency of oxygen. His general blood circulation is poor, his circulation to the brain is very poor. Now I tell you one thing. People are afraid of having high blood pressure. But I think it is Nature's way of compensating for the increasingly poor circulation as one gets older. That

is why BP increases with age. It is nature's way of ensuring adequate circulation to the brain.

"Now in the case of Swamiji, he has low blood pressure – which makes the prognosis so much worse! Frankly, I don't think he will ever regain consciousness. There is no case on record. Such persons generally have a vegetable existence, and gradually fade away. I think Swamiji's case will be no different. Had he been a young man there would have been some chance. The problems are all aggravated by his advanced age. It is a geriatric problem. Old age has no cure! And even if there is a restoration of consciousness, I don't think he will ever be able to get up and move around, or have a normal life. At best you can then put him in a wheelchair and move him around. As far as I can see it, normal life is ruled out."

I explained the need for Master to regain full consciousness, and asked the doctor whether Master could at least complete consciousness, so that even if he is unable to move around, he can carry on his work. The doctor said, "Consciousness may come back, but it may only be partial. I can't say whether he will ever again recognise anyone, or speak etc. He has been unconscious too long. Chances of recovery are generally within the first week of such a condition coming on. After that as time passes, recovery becomes more and more difficult, and after a stage it becomes impossible. Swamiji has been unconscious for a month already. I would say there are no chances of his recovering consciousness. There is no record in medical history. But much depends on nursing care, physiotherapy and Love!"

I was extremely depressed by this prognosis. I was on the verge of tears and an emotional breakdown. I controlled myself with great difficulty. We came down to the waiting hall at 6.30 p.m. and sat with the abhyasis till 8.00 p.m.

8.15 p.m. Sitting for four abhyasis. We went to bed only at 11.00 p.m. Chopra was trying to console us. He said again and again, "Bhaisaheb, He is a special personality! What is this illness? It is all samskaras we have given him. He will outlive all of us!"

Sulochana and I are extremely disturbed and went to bed weeping. What is going to happen?

6 October 1982 – Wednesday

5.00 to 5.40 a.m. Meditation was calm and peaceful.

8.30 a.m. After breakfast, S drove us to the AIIMS hospital. GR was there, and I had a long talk with him. I find that GR and KS have assumed control here.

I said I could stay in Delhi as long as necessary and offered to be on permanent day duty while we are here.

Shri S.N. Prasad, Dy. Director General of A.I.R. and an abhyasi, came at 9.30 a.m. and took us to meet Dr Safaiya, the medical superintendent of the hospital. Dr Safaiya is a very nice person, and has promised all help and cooperation in Master's case.

Later, Dr Maheshwari, the head of the Neurology department, came on his rounds and came to Master's room. I asked him for a frank appraisal of the case. He repeated essentially the prognosis given by Dr Pandey yesterday. Dr Pandey said all he said with a gentleness and love, as if he himself sorrowed to tell us what had to be told.

Dr Maheshwari said, "See, we cannot say anything. The case has become worse. He will keep slipping like this and one day the end will come. You please take him home, keeping him here is useless." The only concession he made to my repeated questioning was to agree to do a CT-Scan tomorrow morning.

I was with Master in his room till noon. Sulochana, poor thing, had to wait in the waiting hall. There were 15 or 20 abhyasis to keep her company. When I came down, I gave her the pass so that she was able to go up to Master's fourth floor room, have his darshan, and come back.

We then went to the Kapur's for lunch at their place.

At 4.30 p.m. we drove to AIIMS. I went into Master's room with Sulochana. I also met Dr Safaiya. Dr Pandey and Dr Maheshwari appear to have told him, "There is nothing organically wrong except general, diffuse deterioration because of advanced age. There is a suspicion of diffused brain damage too. He understands what is said, and responds to it. But he is averse to speak. There can be three causes for his withdrawal:

1. It may be familial – there may be disturbances or serious dissensions or things like that.
2. There may be spiritual reasons – he is a guru, and may have problems with his work, spiritual work, that is.
3. Organisation – he may be having problems in his Mission of an organisational nature which he is unable to set right.
4. It could be one of the three, or a little of the three, that are responsible for Swamiji's withdrawal.

Dr Safaiya recommended that devotees should try to find out the cause and find out an 'Upay' for awakening Master out of his withdrawal. It is interesting

that the two doctors should have come to this conclusion that Master has voluntarily withdrawn from conscious existence. Even more impressive is their idea of the causes for it.

After leaving Paris, for the first time I today addressed Master by patting his shoulders and telling him that I was at his bedside and asked him whether he recognised me, if he knew who I was? Master opened his eyes fully, three times, looked at me, and said, "Yes." I have been feeling so sad and miserable that when I left him at Delhi and returned to Madras, he was deeply asleep, and I couldn't even take his permission to leave. Today I was happy! Only one word – but it restored happiness to me.

There are of course rumours circulating as usual.

7 October 1982 – Thursday

4.40 to 5.30 a.m. Excellent meditation. Absorbed condition.

Brother Chopra took ill in the night with pains resembling angina pains. Mrs Chopra very worried. We did not go to the AIIMS hospital in the morning.

9.30 a.m. Sitting for four.

3.30 p.m. Went to AIIMS. Satya Pal from Pathankot, and Nasib Chand from Lucknow are here. Sister Kasturi is expected to arrive by air from Lucknow tomorrow at the urgent request of KS and GR. They feel only she can now do something to revive Master.

Master had CT-Scan of the head this morning. Urine culture report revealed incompatibility with the antibiotics currently being administered to him. So the antibiotic has to be changed. Today Master is moving his head and arms a little more than hitherto. His neck was totally rigid when we arrived on 3/10. The rigidity is a little reduced though still very pronounced. If his head is lifted, the head and neck and shoulders move up as one unit. Rigidity of arms and legs is also there. He tends to keep his leg bent – like a knife – against his thighs, and sometimes it is almost impossible to straighten the legs out. Today Master also appears to be a little more responsive. His left hand, with fingers curled in, frequently makes the motion of reaching for the tube of hookah. Hopefully, these are signs of returning consciousness.

We left AIIMS at 6.00 p.m. to receive incoming calls from Madras and Bangalore, the arrangement being that I shall be available there every evening from 6.15 to 7.00 p.m.

When Narayan telephoned, I requested him to try and contact Gulbarga and see if Dr S.B. Shyam Rao can come over to Delhi. Went to bed at 11.00 p.m.

8 October 1982 – Friday

4.35 to 5.30 a.m. Meditation normal.

11.00 a.m. Sitting for four.

3.45 p.m. We drove to AIIMS. Sister Kasturi arrived at 2.00 p.m. and was in Babuji's room when we went up there. The tales she had to tell of Master's treatment in Lucknow! Even a beggar would have received better treatment.

Master's condition did not show any improvement over yesterday.

7.30 p.m. Attended group satsangh. It was a superb sitting. It was very deep. I was in a thoughtless condition throughout, and in samadhi.

9 October 1982 – Saturday

9.00 a.m. We drove to AIIMS. I went up to Master's room and sat with him till 10.00 a.m. There is no discernible change in his condition since 7/10. Along with GR we all drove to the Kapur's house.

GR, Sister Kasturi and I had a long private talk. He blamed others for their inhuman neglect of Master, jeopardising his very existence.

Kasturi said that in her opinion Master has lost the will to live. Circumstances have driven Master to such a state where he has simply given up! She said it was for us, now, to somehow revive him and bring him back to this life. No conclusions reached.

After tea, we all left at 3.30 p.m. and drove to the AIIMS hospital. We were there till 6.00 p.m. Kothand, Indira, Ponamma and Mr and Mrs Sundaram have arrived, and came to the hospital at around five o'clock. Kothand spoke to me.

Master is no better. There is no improvement. In my own judgement he is a little worse today. The signs of reviving consciousness, which were visible on 7/10, are no longer there. Responses are feeble, and minimal. Dr Pattabhirami Reddy, our abhyasi of Nellore, concurred with me. We are all very depressed and deeply concerned. Dr Reddy leaves for Nellore tomorrow morning by the Tamil Nadu Express.

I have requested Dr S.B. Shyam Rao to come over from Bidar, and today Channabasappa telephoned to confirm that Shyam Rao and Uday Bedekar will leave Hyderabad by the A.P. Express tomorrow and will arrive here on Monday 11/10 morning.

I was very depressed the whole evening and brother Chopra tried to make me cheerful by repeating, parrot-like, that Master would outlive all of us. May Master will that it be so!

10 October 1982 – Sunday

4.30 to 5.00 a.m. Meditation very disturbed.

Chopra, Raman Bhai, Sulochana and I left home at 7.45 a.m. for Rajesh Mathur's house for Sunday satsangh.

A circular has been issued from Mission HQ that abhyasis should not meditate, but should only pray for Master's health. In most centres, the weekly satsangh has been converted into a prayer session. Indeed in most centres, no sittings are given to abhyasis, and the abhyasis in their own daily sadhana, misguided by the preceptors, do not meditate or practice the evening cleaning, but only sit in prayer. I wonder what Master thinks of all this. Rajesh Mathur told me that here too this practice was being followed. Since I was requested to conduct the satsangh, I told the abhyasis to meditate as usual – and that we would pray as a group after the meditation. I conducted satsangh at 8.30 a.m.

Kasturi did not come for satsangh. I later on heard that there had been a satsangh in Sat Deo's house where she is staying.

After satsangh we drove to AIIMS hospital at 9.30 a.m. where I spent a little more than one hour in Master's room. There was a noticeable improvement in his condition today. After I came down, Sulochana went up and remained at his side for half an hour.

We went to Sat Deo's house and stayed with Kasturi till noon. Her reading is that Master's health has taken a turn for the better. She is quite upset. She said she has been earnestly praying to Lalaji Maharaj, but not once has he appeared before her. She said that in the past he always appeared when prayers were offered to him. Now his appearance was denied to her. She is very sceptical of the outcome of this illness, because on the one hand Lalaji is not responding to her prayers, and on the other hand Babuji has given up his will to live.

Then we discussed the universal experience of abhyasis everywhere in the world that since Master fell ill, sittings are deeper, meditation more profound, and most abhyasis feel themselves going deeper and deeper than ever before. Kasturi said that this is because of the 'automatic working' of Nature since Master has been unconscious for so long.

We went to AIIMS Hospital. The improvement that I noticed in Master's condition is being maintained. Yesterday the urinary catheter had been removed. But as the urine flow was below the required minimum of 400 ml today, the catheter was reintroduced at 6.00 p.m.

I met the neurologist, Dr Maheshwari, this evening and questioned him. He agreed that there is a slight improvement in Master's condition, and said that now

there is a 40 percent chance of recovery, whereas when he was admitted on 2/10 night, it had been almost nil. Dr Tandon, a neurologist attached to the Safdarjung Hospital, visited Master. He felt that this estimate was unwarrantly low, and chances of recovery are much greater.

W has been put in night duty in Master's room.

We got back home at 7.30 p.m. and went to bed comparatively early at 10.00 p.m.

11 October 1982 – Monday

4.40 to 5.30 a.m. Morning meditation was normal. The prayer was disturbed and unsatisfactory. This has been so, off and on, all along.

7.30 a.m. Ram Sharan Chopraji drove me to AIIMS Hospital. From today I take over the dayshift 8.00 a.m. to 8.00 p.m. duty in Master's room on a permanent basis.

Today Master is much better. He opened his eyes fairly frequently. He also opened them wider! He moves the eyeballs laterally from side to side, and focuses them on a person with some effort. I pointed KS to Master, and asked Master if he recognised him. Master nodded his head in affirmation – for the first time! His body movements are better. Muscles are more relaxed.

Of the two bedsores, one has healed completely. The other is closing up slowly. Master's face is much clearer. It was a happy day, seeing Master improving, and being able to rejoice in the prospect of his early recovery.

Two special nurses have been engaged to work 12-hour shifts. Both are Malayali girls, but the one on the day shift is a raw hand, fresh out of nursing school.

Sulochana had to sit in the downstairs waiting hall with our abhyasis all day. Periodically, once in two hours or so, I would take a 15-minute break, when she would come up on my pass and sit with Master.

We left AIIMS at 8.00 p.m. The Chopra's were delighted to hear about the improvement in Master's health.

[*Note: Each day, Parthasarathi recorded extensive medical notes on Babuji's condition, including medications etc. As these changed from day to day, these notes have been removed and salient points only included.*]

12 October 1982 – Tuesday

4.45 to 5.15 a.m. Good meditation.

7.30 a.m. Sulochana and I left for AIIMS driven by Chopra in his car. Sulochana came up to see Master, and then went back home with Ram Sharanji – very reluctantly. Of course I am on day shift duty now 8.00 a.m. to 8.00 p.m.

Master was in the same condition, generally, as he was in yesterday. Awareness is increased, he is more responsive, he gets emotional occasionally and his face puckers up and tears come into his eyes – but he won't speak at all. I think the level of consciousness is still too low for him to be said to be conscious.

I asked him one question once, when he looked at me as if he wished to say something to me. I said, "Do you want to tell me something?" He shook his head in the negative – showing clearly that he hears us, and understands what we say. Then why is there no vocal response? Perhaps Dr Maheshwari is right and Master does not want to communicate with us all.

Shri Ventakatasubbaiah, the Minister of State for Home Affairs, came to see Master at 3.15 p.m. and stayed for 15 minutes. The benefit of his visit was that the floor of the entire ward was washed clean. But even the doctors on duty took little more than cursory notice of his arrival, and accorded him but the barest of courtesy. I suppose in this capital city, ministers are a dime a dozen, and ministers of state are beyond notice! So much for political power.

I wrote a long letter to Dr Karl Gutsche, giving him a firsthand report of Master's condition since I arrived here. Kothand and family and the Sundarams left for Bangalore by the Grand Trunk Express at 7.10 p.m. When I was relieved at 8.15 p.m., I was dead tired.

13 October 1982 – Wednesday

We left for AIIMS late at 9.00 a.m. I was late going on duty, reaching Master's room only at 9.30 a.m. Master's condition seems to be static. The anticipated improvement has not materialised. He can be barely said to be conscious. It is at the most superficial or trivial level. Late in the evening Master moved his left arm up and above his head in the characteristic pose. He did this all by himself.

Today being Ram Sharan's birthday, prasad was offered.

I developed a bad headache from 4.00 p.m. Master's room is tiny, hardly 10' x 6½', and there is only a wooden bench for our use. The place is cramped and the bench most uncomfortable, and 12 hours is no joke. But I manage all right.

When we got home I found a letter from my M.D. Shri T. T. Raghunathan acknowledging my letter, and saying that I can stay as long as is necessary to

ensure that Master is well again!

During sleep, the thought surfaced in my mind that perhaps Master is doing some work at the highest level of spirituality during this illness. He can do anything at any time, from anywhere. So it doesn't seem logical that he has to be sick to do some work. I rejected this idea. While he may be working even in his present condition, it would be absurd to think that there was work to do for which he would have to get into such a condition.

We went to sleep rather late, and after I wake up I find that I have been 'cleaning' Master in the night.

14 October 1982 – Thursday

Today I have taken the day off from hospital duty and rested at home. Three days continuous duty has proved too much for me at my age. The physical discomfort is acute, and the emotional tension is very high. The combination of the two is unbearable. To see Master suffering so much is heart-rending. Then there is so much of other associated things, the pessimistic remarks of the doctor for instance. All this adds up to an immense emotional burden for Master's attendants.

10.30 to 11.00 a.m. Conducted sitting. Afterwards one abhyasi said that the idea came to her that Babuji, under the cloak of illness, was doing some research work at the highest level of spirituality! When this idea came to her, her whole body began to get filled up with vibration. The vibration persisted for about 20 minutes after the sitting.

4.00 to 6.00 p.m. Visited the AIIMS hospital to see Babuji Maharaj. According to the doctors, his condition today is the best so far! They had made him sit up by bodily moving him and piling up pillows behind him. He sat like that till 6.00 p.m.

9.30 p.m. When at home I had a spell of mild dizziness, and felt that some power was coming into me!

15 October 1982 – Friday

During the night I often found myself at the AIIMS hospital, cleaning Master.

On duty at the AIIMS from 9.00 a.m. to 7.30 p.m. Master's condition is, in essence, as it was yesterday.

11.00 a.m. Shri Veerendra Patil, the government Labour Minister, visited Master.

Sulochana and Ram Sharan Chopra came to the hospital at 5.30 p.m. They spent some time with Master. Sulochana was with Master till 6.30 p.m. Then they waited in the ground floor hall, until I completed the day shift's work of body care etc., and then we all drove home. Dr Shyam Rao is moving in with us.

8.30 p.m. Gave sitting to six abhyasis. Then offered prasad to revered Master.

After dinner, we sat out on the lawn. Dr Shyam Rao's presence ensured that there was enough to talk about, and go on talking. Of course there was only one subject – Master and his health! We spoke on and on. He also feels that the entire committee should resign and leave Master free to operate as he wishes. We went to bed at 1.00 a.m.

16 October 1982 – Saturday

During the night, I often found myself cleaning Master and doing some work upon the brain cells. This work is automatic in nature.

Accompanied by Sulochana and Dr S.B. Shyam Rao, and driven by Chopra, we left for AIIMS at 9 a.m. Chopra Sahib developed pain in the arm, so he left after half an hour rest for home. Sulochana had to accompany him. I went upon day duty. Master's condition is not so good today. His breathing was rather laboured, and his lower jaw was moving up and down to open the mouth to accommodate the flow of air Master seemed to need.

Professor M.S. Guleria, head of medicine, examined Master thoroughly at 11.00 a.m. He said that all systems are functioning well.

Kasturi came at 2.00 p.m. and stayed till 6.00 p.m. She was to leave for Lucknow tonight, but was persuaded to stay till Monday night. Sulochana and Mrs Chopra came by bus at 4.00 p.m. Chopra is at home taking some badly needed rest.

The secretary of the Mission has been in Delhi since the evening of 12/10. S seems to have been able to persuade AS to call an emergency meeting of the Working Committee. S's idea seems to be to pass a resolution authorising the Joint Secretary to operate Mission HQ accounts at Shahjahanpur. I mean the bank accounts. He will certify the signature of C. I told AS that banks would never accept such a move and he was able to nip the proposal in the bud. He went one step further and stopped the meeting itself from taking place.

Left AIIMS at 7.00 p.m. and Shyam Rao, Sulochana, Mrs Chopra and I came home by bus. N.S. Rao and Rajinder Saxena are on night duty.

17 October 1982 – Sunday

All night, off and on, I found myself in Master's room at the hospital, cleaning him and working upon his brain cells.

I did not go to AIIMS in the morning. Sulochana and I went by bus leaving at 3.40 p.m. Kasturi was in Master's room when we reached the hospital. The oxygen has been removed at 4.00 a.m. and put on again today at noon.

Master is more active today (though he is unconscious, it must be remembered), but slight breathing difficulty persists. He often moved his head from side to side, and appeared to look through half closed eyes. Whatever any one of us spoke, Master would respond by turning towards the speaker. Once he said three words to Kasturi and about an hour later, he looked at me and said what I felt was four words, but neither of us could make out what he said.

An X-ray of Master's chest was taken at 5.30 p.m. During the day my heart was heavy with fear and forebodings but later on, in the evening, it became lighter.

We all left AIIMS at 7.30 a.m. and came home by bus.

18 October 1982 – Monday

Early morning at around 5.00 a.m., I saw with my open eyes, a figure all in white standing near my bed, near my knees, to my left. I couldn't make out any features or recognise the person. When I put on the light, no one was there.

Sulochana, Shyam Rao and I went to AIIMS by autorickshaw. I was on duty from 9.00 a.m. to 6.30 p.m. Master muttered and moaned occasionally and at such times I heard his voice. But there is no speech as such.

Shri Chopra came to see Master in the evening and so we get a drive back home.

19 October 1982 – Tuesday

Last night I did not find myself so often with Master, cleaning him etc. There appeared to be less work to do.

We left Priyadarshini Vihar at 8.15 a.m. for AIIMS and Sulochana and I were on duty till 6.45 p.m. Originally Sulochana used to sit in the waiting hall on the ground floor with abhyasis and go to Master's room twice a day, once around 11.00 a.m. and again at 3.00 p.m. when I came down for a break. Now the doctors recognise our presence and permit both of us to stay in his room, though officially only one attendant is allowed.

Delhi abhyasis are doing good service. There are three volunteers on duty,

one in the fourth floor corridor outside Master's room, one at the main gate on the ground floor, and one in the waiting room. They change duty every four hours, and so there are three batches during the day from 7.00 a.m. to 7.00 p.m. At night, there's perhaps one batch less or more, depending on circumstances. If I need something, or have to get something from the pharmacy, or call anyone, I tell the duty volunteer outside the window. He goes down and passes the job to the volunteer at the gate who hands it over to the person in the waiting room. It is well organised.

Purchases are heavy. Often we need to make six or seven different purchases a day and not everything is available at the same place. Of course there are always around ten abhyasis, mostly outside abhyasis, in the waiting room, 20 extra hands available when needed. An additional loving service is that one family supplies food for the volunteers daily in the afternoon.

Master is better today. His attempts to speak appear stronger. He said one word clearly – pain, and today addressed his daughter Maya by name, but by lip movements only! He is not conscious, in the true sense of the term, but appears to 'surface' when provoked to do so.

My cousin Captain B. Chakrapani came to AIIMS at 5.00 p.m., having flown in from Madras this morning on company work. He saw Master and then stayed on till our duty was over at 6.45 p.m. N.S. Rao took over from me for the night shift.

20 October 1982 – Wednesday

We left Priyadarshini Vihar at 8.20 a.m. to AIIMS hospital, and were on duty till 6.45 p.m.

Sulochana is up at 5.00 a.m. She washes our clothes, bathes and then I get into the bathroom. We are ready by 6.00 a.m. Mrs Chopra generally gives us breakfast – toast and milk – at 7.30 a.m. so we are able to leave by 8.00 a.m. We wait for a bus – for Rs 1/- by special bus or 30p by normal bus – but if after 15 or 20 minutes, we are still unable to get a bus, we take an autorickshaw – Rs 15/-.

In the evenings we wait opposite the Safdarjung Hospital for our bus, and sometimes we have to wait up to one hour! But on days we are too tired, and the waiting becomes quite intolerable, we take an autorickshaw home.

Master is having loose motions again today. He is also very weak. What a difference between yesterday and today! Master was slightly better in the afternoon. Several times he moved his lips to communicate "Very painful." How

much he is suffering, none of us can possibly know.

The Chopras came to see Master in the evening at 5.00 p.m. and waited to drive us home – a boon for us since we are both physically and emotionally worn out by the end of the day.

21 October 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana, Dr Shyam Rao and I left for AIIMS at 9.00 a.m. We were on duty till 6.45 p.m.

Master's condition today is not as good as it was yesterday.

I have no relief during the day, but now that Sulochana shares the day shift with me, I am able to go downstairs and relax a bit once every three hours or so. I get more and more tired as the days pass.

22 October 1982 – Friday

Early morning dream: Master is well. He recognises me and smiles at me. In the first half of the dream, he looks somewhat like Lalaji Maharaj, but in the latter half of the dream, he is himself. End.

Sulochana and I left for AIIMS as usual and were on duty till 7.00 p.m.

Master's diarrhoea is under control. He had a mild temperature ascribed to lung infection.

Dr Malak Reddy, Deputy Chairman of the Karnataka State Assembly, who commenced Sahaj Marg on 8/10 at Gulbarga, came at 10.00 a.m. to see Master. He came again at 2.30 p.m. and said he had spoken to the Health Minister Shri Shankaranand about Babuji.

This week, I have no one to relieve me for a day. Left for home at 7.15 p.m. Some abhyasis stayed talking and talking, and left only at 1.30 a.m. We went to bed at 2.00 a.m.

23 October 1982 – Saturday

Sulochana, Dr Shyam Rao and I went to AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

On arrival in Master's room, I found that he had developed breathing difficulty last night. He was quite bad when we took over the day shift. The doctors were visibly worried by the sudden setback.

Dr M.S. Guleria came and made a detailed examination. He prescribed one unit of plasma, Hydrocortisone 200 mg every eight hours, oxygen by mask, instead of nasal tube. Sulochana gave 300 ml of blood and her blood was used

for Master!

I was very upset, fear of Master's death pervaded my heart. I broke down and wept before GR, Sulochana and K.V. Subba Rao at 11.00 a.m., because a thoracic specialist had just examined Master and said, "He is sinking fast. There is nothing we can do for him now." What else could I do but weep when the doctors have given up hope. There was no progress during the day.

Dr Bent, a Danish abhyasi doctor, came at 2.30 p.m. and examined Master at my request. He said, "Chari! Any breath could be his last one. He is critical. Have you tried human albumen? It is very good in such cases. I will try to send some." I told him we were requesting Dr Karl Gutsche to come from Augsburg. Dr Bent, who is on his way home to Denmark from China, and who halted in Delhi to visit Master in Shahjahanpur (but on arrival discovered Master is hospitalised in Delhi) will be leaving for Copenhagen. He will telephone Karl Gutsche, and also try to send human albumen through him.

At 4.00 p.m., I felt that the crisis had been passed. His skin colour has improved. A chest X-ray was taken at 4.00 p.m., and an ECG at 7.00 p.m. The latter was ordered because of occasional missing heartbeats. The ECG was normal.

Before leaving AIIMS, I requested Dr Panwar to telephone Dr Karl Gutsche and request him to come over immediately. Dr Panwar could not speak to Karl, but has spoken to Maly and she will kindly speak to Karl Gutsche later.

24 October 1982 – Sunday

In view of Master's critical condition yesterday, we reached AIIMS at 7.30 a.m., and stayed on duty till 7.00 p.m.

GR was there when we reached Master's room. He told me that last night, at midnight, there had been another crisis. Dr M.S. Guleria was urgently called for. He felt that the oxygen supply was not reaching the lungs because of poor breathing capacity.

Master has had four chest X-rays and two ECGs taken so far, including the X-ray and ECG taken during my day shift yesterday. Master appeared to be better this morning. Master's breathing is much easier.

Further X-rays were taken at 10.00 a.m. and at 4.00 p.m., and two more ECGs at 11.00 a.m. and 4.30 p.m., all using mobile equipment wheeled right into his room. Oxygen is also from a piped supply, not from a cylinder.

The X-rays and ECG are all clear. The lung infection too appears to have gone as the lungs are clear of patches.

Yesterday's missed pulse and heartbeats caused everyone very great worry, but the ECGs have set these worries at rest. At 6.00 p.m., Dr Pandey came in to examine Master, and after completing the examination he told me, "Now there is nothing to worry about!" There was all round jubilation when we heard this and the abhyasis out on the verandah all waiting anxiously for news of Master's health were overjoyed.

Professor Harnam Singh and Dr Panwar have spoken to Maly and to Dr Karl Gutsche. Karl has indicated that he expects to arrive in Delhi by next Wednesday (27/10/82).

Kasturi is expected to arrive this evening by the 7.30 p.m. flight from Lucknow. GR and Subba Rao have requested her to come over, and expenses are borne by Subba Rao. We left AIIMS at 7.20 p.m., waited an hour for the bus, and got home to Priyadarshini Vihar at 8.30 p.m. Prasad was offered in gratitude to Master!

What a relief we felt today to see his beloved face recovering from the terrible struggle of mental existence that he waged yesterday. May he live forever! Amen.

25 October 1982 – Monday

Sulochana, Dr Shyam Rao and I left home at 8.00 a.m. for AIIMS and were on duty till 6.30 p.m.

Master's condition is the same as it was yesterday. There is no perceptible improvement but, thank God! there is no deterioration. When we come for duty, we have our hearts in our throats, as it were, with the tremendous fear and tension of how we are going to find him today.

Ever since I came on day duty, we have introduced a Daily Medical Bulletin. This is written by Shyam Rao or by me at 9.00 a.m. or so, and then sent down to the reception hall. There, visiting abhyasis read it to know Master's current condition. Many copy it out verbatim and send it to their centres for the information of abhyasis. Many read it out on the telephone to distant contacts like Madras, Bangalore, Hyderabad, Bombay and Gulbarga. So the news is disseminated rapidly, and all get correct reports.

Kasturi was with Master from 11.30 a.m. to 12.45 p.m. and again from 4.30 to 6.00 p.m. Her efforts at reviving Master did not succeed – at least visibly.

I am having severe lumbar pain and pain extending down from the shoulder blades into the back, right down to the buttocks. Dr Shyam Rao applied Rilaxyl and massaged for nearly 45 minutes! To sleep at 11.00 p.m.

26 October 1982 – Tuesday

Sulochana, Dr Shyam Rao and I went to AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

Master's condition status quo. An ECG was taken at 10.30 a.m. All test results are said to be okay. Kasturi was with Master from 11.00 a.m. to 2.15 p.m. and again from 4.30 to 6.00 p.m.

My back pain is less today and I did not suffer so much discomfort. We three left AIIMS at 6.15 p.m., waited for the bus for half an hour, and got one at 7.05, therefore back home at Priyadarshini Vihar by 7.30 p.m.

27 October 1982 – Wednesday

There was rain this morning and heavy clouds kept coming in, with chilly winds blowing. It turned cold all of a sudden and the whole day was cold. Sulochana and I have only light cottons! When we left Madras, we had no idea we have to stay for so long. Based on my experience of Master's illness in 1973, I had planned for an absence from home of no more than two or three weeks.

Went to AIIMS at 8.10 a.m. and were on duty till 8.15 p.m. Babuji is maintaining a marginal improvement. I felt lightness in my heart today. Kasturi came at 3.30 p.m. and stayed till 6.30 p.m. She said she also experienced lightness of heart!

I had attempted to delay Dr Karl Gutsche's arrival here in view of the improvement in revered Master's condition. We will need his services more when Master is discharged from the hospital and taken home. Dr Panwar telephoned him but Karl told him that he couldn't change his plans as he had already arranged for his substitute etc. So he will arrive at 3.00 tomorrow morning.

28 October 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana, Dr Shyam Rao and I went to AIIMS at 8.30 a.m., and remained on duty till 6.30 p.m.

Dr Karl Gutsche arrived from Munich at 4.00 a.m. Karl came to the hospital at 10.00 a.m. and remained with Master the whole day. With typical thoroughness, he has brought his own instruments, as also a large supply of medicines likely to be needed, and at my request, a waterbed for Master. The last was the most difficult he said!

Master had some breathing difficulty again from 4.00 a.m. After Karl arrived, he manipulated Master's body in a particular way, and by change of posture the breathing became easier. Karl is quite hopeful of Master surviving

this illness, though he did caution me by saying that he made this prognosis not on strictly medical grounds, but "because Master is, after all, a Master!"

Kasturi came at 11.00 a.m. and stayed till 12.30 p.m. She went away and came again in the evening. Karl has great faith in her spiritual powers.

It was a rainy and windy day. The weather has turned quite chilly – quite uncomfortably so. It is okay when I am in Master's room, but when I come out, the change is quite drastic. We will have to borrow or buy some woollens if we are to stay here beyond 10/11 or so.

29 October 1982 – Friday

Sulochana and I left early at 7.30 a.m. to AIIMS as I have to take Karl Gutsche to Dr Guleria at 8.30 a.m.

The meeting was very cordial and fruitful. It was a meeting of seasoned persons, well experienced and open-minded enough to be able to meet on common ground on each and every aspect of Master's line of treatment that they discussed. They literally agreed on every single step! No dissensions or difference of opinion. But Dr Guleria said he could not do anything until Master is formally transferred out of the neurology department into the medicine ward, under his direct care.

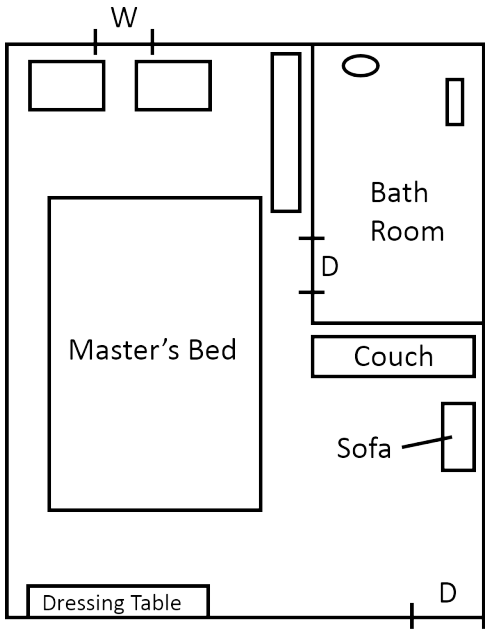
Plasma was administered to Master late last night. Master's condition continues to be unsatisfactory. The main problems are respiration, phlegm accumulation etc.

Through the good offices of Shri Prasad of A.I.R., a room in the special ward was allotted for Master, with the deadline for shifting fixed for 10.00 p.m. tonight. We were given the news of the allotment only at 6.30 p.m. Fortunately several volunteers were available.

I wheeled Master out of this room in neurology, where he has been for 27 days, up to the fifth floor and into Room 505 at 8.15 p.m. It is a good and comfortable room. Tiruppur abhyasis helped us in the physical movement of all personal effects. We installed Master comfortably in his new room. It has a hospital bed with back and leg sections that can be mechanically raised. There is an attached bathroom. There is a couch for the attendant to sleep on, and a sofa chair – and a wardrobe and a dressing table too!

In the neurology isolation room, the room itself was too small. No almirah. No attached bathroom, only a washbasin, which being too close to the Master's bed was always to be used with much care. For the attendant, there was only a wooden bench! The lack of sanitation was my main problem. The latrines and

bathrooms in the general wards, even here at the AIIMS, are sheer hell.



Kasturi approved of the new room. She was with Master from 11.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m. and came back at 4.00 p.m. She has been with us since.

Dr Karl Gutsche, N.S. Rao and Devram Chavda are on night duty in Master's room.

30 October 1982 – Saturday

7.30 a.m. Kasturi gave us a sitting in Sat Deo's house. I felt I was floating above a cosmic ocean, and between me and the ocean there was a film of worldly existence. Then after some time, I felt that I was the cosmic ocean itself, and that the film of worldly existence was very very flimsy, and above the ocean.

Kasturi said, "There was some power over your head, and it has descended into you."

She told Sulochana, "Babuji Maharaj has given his own condition to Parthasarathi. The difference to note here is how Babuji Maharaj under normal circumstances prepares people and those whom he loves, how he prepares them from his own condition. There is a lot of difference between these two, like the sky and the earth."

After breakfast Sulochana, Kasturi and I went to AIIMS hospital at 9.00 a.m. We now have two 'visitors' passes and we use the special entrance reserved for

special wards with its own two lifts.

Dr M.S. Guleria and a team of three young assistants came into Master's room at 9.30 a.m. The doctor was cheerful, and had a nice smile on his face. He seemed to bring sunshine into the room. As he walked in, he spread his arms out and said, "Now he is my patient and in my charge. Now we can do what is necessary for him." Human albumen was prescribed by IV – and two bottles were procured with great difficulty at a cost of Rs 475/- for a bottle in two percent concentration.

Karl Gutsche is very hopeful of Master's recovery. He expects the re-awakening of his consciousness soon! Master's general condition is somewhat better.

Three abhyasis arrived from Madras this afternoon. They brought us a suitcase full of woollen clothes from our house – as also our two sleeping bags. We need all this and more. It is quite cold already.

31 October 1982 – Sunday

Our coming and going daily from Priyadarshini Vihar has become a major problem. It is straining our health too. The Kapurs have, for some time, been insisting that we move to their house in Safdarjung Enclave, which is only three kilometres from AIIMS.

At 7.30 a.m. we moved to Safdarjung Enclave bag and baggage at 8.00 a.m. We put our baggage in our room, and after a cup of tea drove to AIIMS which we reached at 8.30 a.m.

I do not know how to thank our previous hosts for their loving hospitality. Sulochana and I had a bedroom with attached bathroom assigned for our exclusive use, also a daily morning breakfast of toast and milk and a full Punjabi dinner. We stayed there a full four weeks!

Today Master is much better. The skin colour is almost normal. Breathing is lighter. The bedsore is healing very well. But he still has all the tubes and is suffering so much. The albumen has worked wonders.

Kasturi was in Master's room from 11.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m. She then left for Modinagar. We bade Karl Gutsche good-bye – he will stay with Master till midnight and then be driven to the airport to catch his flight to Frankfurt tomorrow morning. A very devoted and loving disciple of the Master is Karl.

K.V. Subba Rao dropped us at our new home – at the Kapur's – in his car at 7.45 p.m. We had dinner, watched TV for half an hour and went to bed at 9.30 p.m. The Kapurs have given us a large bedroom with attached bathroom. Their

second son Vidyut, called 'Bubby', is at home, while the elder son Vivek, called 'Vico', is at IIT and lives in the hostel. A great advantage is that there is a telephone in the house.

1 November 1982 – Monday

Left the Kapur residence at 8.00 a.m. and took over the day shift duty from N.S. Rao at AIIMS at 8.30 a.m. We were on duty till 7.00 p.m.

Master's skin colour is not so good this morning. It is a pasty grey colour. He seemed a little worse. Orange juice was given today for the first time.

Dr Malaka Reddy is back from Bangalore. He visited Master this morning, and brought with him a Homeopathic doctor from Bangalore by the name of Dr Narasimhan.

2 November 1982 – Tuesday

7.20 to 7.45 a.m. Gave a sitting to Mr and Mrs Kapur and Sulochana. We left after breakfast – two slices of toast and a glass of milk – and reached AIIMS at 8.30 a.m.

N.S. Rao reported, while handing over charge, that Master developed some breathing difficulty last night. Master was asleep when we arrived, and slept as peacefully as a baby till 4.00 p.m. Master started having breathing difficulties again from 4.30 p.m.

We stayed behind till Dr Guleria visited and examined Master. Then we handed over duty to N.S. Rao and left the hospital at 8.00 p.m. going home by autorickshaw. Our routing is now fixed. We come in the morning by bus. The bus originates near the Kapur's house and if we get a bus before 8.00 a.m., we can get seats. In the evening, we go home by autorickshaw.

3 November 1982 – Wednesday

5.15 a.m. Woke up out of a nightmare of a dream.

> Dream: Sulochana and I are sleeping in a double bed. She has gone to the bathroom and I am alone in the bed in the dark, worrying about Master. Suddenly the bed is pulled with great force from behind the headboard, and I find it is moving with very considerable speed towards the wall at my feet. I know my cot is going to crash into the wall, and smash its way right through it, carrying me to my death. End.

I must have been shouting because Sulochana woke me up at this stage.

We reached AIIMS at 8.30 a.m. and took over from N.S. Rao.

Dr M.S. Guleria came to see Master at 10.30 a.m. He is quite obviously disappointed by this sudden setback in Master's health.

Then he looked at Sulochana and smiled and said, "Don't worry too much. There is no immediate problem, or damage to life. I was only telling you not to expect too much. We must hope for the best and at the same time, be prepared for the worst. You are all spiritual people. I have been told prayer works miracles. I have no personal experience. But you all should pray!"

All in all, it was a day full of worry and tension and I was depressed and moody to the point of tears. Kasturi came at 4.00 p.m. and stayed till 7.00 p.m. She too was perturbed and very worried. Again and again she said her prayers were not being answered. She left for Lucknow by the night mail.

We handed the duty to N.S. Rao at 7.45 p.m. and went home.

4 November 1982 – Thursday

Reached AIIMS at 8.15 a.m. and took over day shift.

Master is a little better today. Of course he is still quite unconscious. We are waiting and waiting for your recovery, O Master. Please get up soon!

S.A. Sarnad has arrived from Gulbarga.

Dr Guleria examined Master at 6.30 p.m. He is not happy with the continuous presence of the endotracheal tube down Master's throat. He said it has been there too long already. He is toying with the idea of a tracheostomy – and referred Master's case to the ENT department for their recommendation.

We left AIIMS at 7.45 p.m. and went home. It was a sleepless night for both of us.

5 November 1982 – Friday

Probably because I didn't sleep well last night, I developed an early morning migraine. So, I woke up late at 7.00 a.m., rested a bit and reached AIIMS only at 9.30 a.m.

Master looked well and seemed to be in better shape. Those on night duty told me that between 3.30 and 5.00 a.m., Master appeared to be conscious for fairly long intervals at a time; that he had kept his eyes open, focused his eyes on persons, and shed tears too. At 10.00 a.m., he suddenly opened his eyes, looked at me, appeared to recognise me, and two tears rolled down from his eyes. Then he closed his eyes again. This lasted perhaps 20 seconds.

It has been decided to perform a tracheostomy today. One bottle of glucose

was then given, and at 3.30 p.m. I wheeled Master in a stretcher trolley and took him up to the eighth floor surgical ward. After preparation, Master entered the operation theatre at 4.00 p.m. and was wheeled out at 4.45 p.m. The operation was completed, and a tracheostomy tube put in without any complications. At last the endotracheal tube is out! I had a miserable waiting period when I was standing in the corridor of the surgical wards waiting for Master's operation to be over. His breathing became very very soft after the tracheostomy.

Sulochana and I left at 7.30 p.m., after handing over to Dr Shyam Rao, who will be on night duty.

6 November 1982 – Saturday

Reached AIIMS at 8.15 a.m. and relieved Dr Shyam Rao who went off to our Kapur home for rest.

Master's breathing is quieter after the tracheostomy. He had a mild temperature of 99.5 degrees the whole day. Master opens his eyes occasionally for a brief second or two. There are also some responses to our requests – but hardly anything which can be called truly conscious. Dr Guleria sounded optimistic, and more hopeful, this morning.

I developed a bad headache from noon and it went on and on right through the night.

Dr Shyam Rao arrived with Mrs Kamlesh Kapur at 7.30 p.m. She came up to see Master, and then Man Mohan came up. Afterwards the Kapurs drove us home.

7 November 1982 – Sunday

Sulochana and I were driven to AIIMS by the Kapurs on their way to attend satsangh in Lodi Colony. We were on duty from 8.25 a.m. to 7.30 p.m.

Dr Guleria came at 8.30 a.m. After examining Master he wanted us "to be warned to be prepared for the worst." He said, "Patients in such a condition generally pull out of it within the first 15 days if they are to recover at all. Then as the days pass, it gets more and more difficult. Well! I only want to warn you to be prepared for anything in such cases. Anything can happen at any time. We will hope for the best as his brain is still functioning."

Yesterday and today, I have been feeling almost totally carefree, unconcerned about Master's health. In fact, for the first time, I left the hospital area and walked out to buy medicine at Yusuf Sarai on both the days and also sat out on the hospital lawns. Free of all concern and worry.

8 November 1982 – Monday

We reached AIIMS at 8.15 a.m.

Master's condition is quite static. He opened his eyes wide a couple of times, but I couldn't see any signs of recognition.

Dr Guleria added Hydrocortisone to be stopped today. I went out to see the South Extension market – 20 minutes walk from AIIMS – and was away for two hours.

We handed over duty at 6.45 p.m. and went home a little early.

9 November 1982 – Tuesday

Sulochana and I reached AIIMS at 8.15 a.m. and were on duty till 7.15 p.m.

The whole of last night I worked upon Master on a new idea. The idea was to remove the sorrow and grief from his heart, so as to make him want to become conscious again. So, the whole of last night, I did cleaning of the Master, with the idea that all his sorrow and grief is being removed. When I reached the hospital, I therefore eagerly expected to see some improvement in Master's condition. I did not find any significant difference, except that Master appeared to keep his eyes open for longer intervals.

Dr Safaiya, the Medical Superintendent, visited Master at 5.00 p.m. He has become devoted to Master, and whenever he comes, he stands respectfully at Master's feet, offers pranams, and then only speaks to us.

Master's temperature of 37.5˚C this morning, came down to normal at 4.00 p.m. BP is 116/80. All is well today. The doctors felt that his responses are better today!

Sadasivam and party brought a box full of woollen clothes for us from home. We reached home at 7.45 p.m. Veronica Lüdi arrived from Munich.

10 November 1982 – Wednesday

Whole of yesterday at the hospital – intermittently of course – I worked upon Master, cleaning his heart of sorrow and grief, and I continued to work throughout the night too. This morning, we reached AIIMS at 8.15 a.m.

Master is definitely better than he was yesterday in his response. Dr Guleria examined him when I told him about Master's improved responses, and agreed that, "His responses to pain are improving. It may be a sign of returning consciousness. We will hope for the best."

The past three days have been restful and calm ones, so that between 1.30 p.m. and 3.00 p.m. I am able to go downstairs and relax on the lawns with

others.

I worked off and on, cleaning Master of his really deep-seated grief and sorrow, these emotions being no doubt the real reasons for his withdrawal into himself. Results are there, as I can see for myself, since 10.00 a.m. of 9/11. May Master be praised for permitting us to do whatever is possible to our little minds and weak bodies.

11 November 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana and I left home as usual at 8.00 a.m. but the bus was late and so we reached AIIMS only at 8.25 a.m.

We found Master much better than yesterday. The right arm movements are more. He is also opening and spreading out his fingers. Neck is much less rigid. Even the left arm is beginning to be moved by him. Master improved as the day progressed. Today, there have been frequent lip movements too.

Left AIIMS at 7.50 p.m. and went home. I have lost 2.5 kilograms in weight since we arrived here on 3/10/82!

12 November 1982 – Friday

Sulochana, Dr Shyam Rao and I arrived at the AIIMS at 8.00 a.m. and took over the day shift duty. It is getting quite chilly nowadays, and the journey by bus from Kapur's house to AIIMS is quite uncomfortable for Sulochana. I have a parka; she has none.

Today, revered Master kept his eyes open. He recognised me, and once even said my name "Parth" though it was soundless. I had to make it out from his lip movements. What a blessed moment it is in which he deigns to remember his lowest of low slave, and to say his name. I am blessed indeed. Master is much more conscious than yesterday. He is today pointing with his right to places where it is paining him. He was very well throughout the day.

I went out to Connaught Place with Dr Shyam Rao from 10.00 a.m. to 12 noon. This was our, or, at least my, very first outing! I did some shopping mainly for some books, had some coffee at Volga and went back to AIIMS.

Sulochana did not accompany me as she did not want to leave Master alone, even though the day nurse is there. I could have put an abhyasi there for two hours – anyone who was asked to would have been delighted with the opportunity to be with Master – but she refused. Her devotion to the Master has deepened much this last year or so, and since we came here on 2/10, she is a changed person. It is all Master's grace.

Our preceptor brother Krishnaswamy visited the hospital at 5.00 p.m. He took me aside and told me confidentially that an abhyasi and astrologer too has predicted that the period from 14th November to 22nd November is a highly critical period, and that extreme care is necessary. Krishnaswamy added, "He is not very hopeful of Master's survival."

I don't know why our abhyasis go to astrologers. It is better they don't dabble in such things where Master is concerned. And when they tell me of such predictions, I get upset. Today Krishnaswamy's message has upset me a great deal. Sulochana was annoyed that abhyasis seek to determine Master's future by recourse to astrologers. She was indignant that abhyasis have so little faith in Master and his powers, which transcend the powers of Nature!

We were on duty till 7.45 p.m. and went home.

13 November 1982 – Saturday

Sulochana and I arrived at AIIMS at 8.05 a.m. and stayed on duty till 7.45 p.m. Master is much better today. He is more "aware" and I think his consciousness is at a higher level today. He tries to communicate words by lip movements more often. As there was some mild fever, Crocin was prescribed. Dr Guleria came at 9.00 a.m. and examined Master, and said, "Okay. Good!"

Master was very lucid in the evening. Satya Pal came to see him. I asked Master whether he recognised him. Master nodded his head to say "yes". I asked Master whether he remembered his name. Master clearly enunciated the name "Satya Pal" with his lips soundlessly. I called Dr Sanjeev Prakash to see this condition. The moment he entered, Master turned his head and looked at him full face. His eyes shone with intelligence. Dr Sanjeev Prakash expressed astonishment. He said, "It's great – this is surprising." I requested him to convey this happy news to Dr Guleria.

Dr Malak Reddy came again from Bangalore and visited Master this evening. He was very pleased and gratified to see the considerable change and improvement in Master's condition.

He came again to AIIMS at 7.45 p.m., saw Master and then took us home to Kapur's house, where he had dinner. He then left with Dr Shyam Rao who goes on night duty.

14 November 1982 – Sunday

Being a Sunday, the Kapurs dropped us at AIIMS at 8.30 a.m. by car on their way to satsangh. The daily routine is so fatiguing that the small gift of a car

drive on one day in the week comes as a blessed relief.

Master was well and looking good when we took charge of the day shift. But suddenly, at 9.00 a.m., breathing difficulty started and persisted till 11.00 a.m. when it eased off. Dr Prakash said the lung infection could be the problem. He said a new antibiotic available abroad only may have to be procured at short notice, and asked me how soon we can arrange for a supply. I said if it proved necessary, we could have supplies rushed over in 48 hours.

Master's sensorium is definitely improving. There is no doubt about it. His body movements are also increasing. He is now making movements as if he is trying to change from one side to the other, all by himself. Lateral movements of the head are also more frequent. Left arm movements are better, though he is constantly indicating severe pain in his left shoulder. In the afternoon, he was generally normal.

It is a funny thing – today is New Moon day and a crisis developed on the last New Moon day too.

Veronica Lüdi has been here for a week or so and daily comes and sits in Master's room and prays for his recovery.

The last three days have been quite nice and warm. A pullover is unnecessary. It is lovely weather now.

Left AIIMS at 7.40 p.m. and came home at 8.00 p.m. We had a rather late dinner today.

15 November 1982 – Monday

Today is Deepavali here in the North. We had some sweets at the hospital when we reported for duty at 8.00 a.m.

Master is better today. We had no problems. A mild temperature was there. He rested well the whole day.

Sulochana and I left AIIMS at 10.30 a.m. and the Kapurs took us out shopping to Connaught Circus to buy some woollen blouses for Sulochana – much needed. We were back at 12.45 p.m. Shyam Rao was on duty the two hours during our absence.

Prakash had come to see Master this morning. He offered us sweets very affectionately. He left for Shahjahanpur in the afternoon by Kashi Vishwanath Express. Akshay Kumar Deshmukh arrived from Indore this afternoon.

We left AIIMS at 6.45 p.m. as our relief arrived earlier than usual, and so we were home in Safdarjung Enclave by 7.00 p.m.

16 November 1982 – Tuesday

Today is our thirtieth continuous day of duty at AIIMS, the last day we took off being 17/10/82! We have no Sundays or holidays. The night duty changes from day to day. N.S. Rao comes daily, or almost daily, but he is permitted to sleep in one of the rooms and called only when necessary.

We were on duty from 8.00 a.m. to 8.20 p.m. at AIIMS.

Master's condition is static. His sensorium appears to be a little duller than it was on the 13th November, but yet his responses are good. The Senior Resident, Dr Sanjeev Prakash, during his visit said, "He is picking up. Let us hope he pulls out of it."

Master's daughter Chaya sat with us from noon to 4.00 p.m. Sarvesh and family came during visiting hours. Sarvesh came back for night duty too.

One abhyasi is so foolish that he does things that can jeopardise Master's recovery. He oils Master's body – as he did at 4.30 a.m. on Diwali day! Even though the hospital is providing special protein food for Master, this abhyasi has finished one tin of Geroprotein obtained from Germany. No wonder Master was having loose motions. If I criticise him, he will weep! What to do?

We waited for Dr Guleria' s evening visit and he came only at 8.00 p.m. He seemed satisfied with Master's condition.

17 November 1982 – Wednesday

Sulochana, Shyam Rao and I left for AIIMS at 8.00 a.m. and got back at 7.45 p.m.

Master is better as far as his sensorium is concerned. After Sunday last, I have had the feeling that his sensorium was getting a little depressed. From today, around noon, there was a change for the better, and he came back to the level of consciousness that was there last Sunday.

Mild fever persists. There was a change of antibiotic today. Dr Sanjeev Prakash wanted us to procure the latest antibiotic to which he referred a couple of days back. I requested Veronica Lüdi to arrange for Dr Hans Gangloff to send 200 mg of Ticarcillin as soon as possible.

18 November 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana, Shyam Rao and I reached AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

Master has a fever since yesterday. The temperature is higher today and touched 39˚C at 10.00 a.m. but came down to 37.6 by 4.00 p.m. No doctors visited Master today. Master never opened his eyes even once till 3.30 p.m. At

3.30, we freshened him up and Sulochana and nurse Lysamma made Master sit up in bed for few minutes. I was standing at the foot of his bed, watching. Master was obviously feeling unsteady and insecure as the backrest was slowly put up. Suddenly he looked at me, beckoned me twice with his right hand and very clearly said twice: "Come here," soundlessly of course! I went and hugged him with joy.

19 November 1982 – Friday

Sulochana and I reached AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

When we entered our Master's room, we found that someone had raised Master's backrest to a 45˚ angle, and had made Babuji recline. I made the back rest almost vertical and with Sulochana on one side and Lysamma on the other supporting him on both sides, Master sat up in bed from 8.15 a.m. to 9.30 a.m. I talked to Master for long periods, and made him smile twice, weakly the first time, better the second time and a flashing smile the third time! Dr Panwar was present to witness Master's smiles. There was great joy.

Master said, soundlessly, twice or thrice, forming the words clearly with his lips: "Take me home."

Today is a red-letter day for us. Dr Panwar rushed out and brought a dozen chocolate pastries which I offered as prasad. Drs Guleria and Prakash were very very pleased to see Master in such fine fettle! Dr Guleria immediately ordered physiotherapy by the AIIMS physiotherapist to commence on Monday.

Dr Malak of Bangalore came at 9.30 a.m. and was overjoyed to see Master blooming. He took me at 10.00 a.m. to Karnataka Bhavan in Chanakyapuri, where I gave him a sitting. Then I went on to Connaught Circus to buy medicines for Master, had a much needed haircut, and got back to AIIMS at 1.30 p.m.

Ticarcillin supply requested from Germany will probably arrive here tomorrow morning according to Veronica Lüdi. Helen, wife of Dr Harnam Singh, got a call from Germany to this effect. Dr Malak Reddy came to AIIMS at 7.30 p.m. and drove us home in his car. There I gave him a sitting. He had dinner with us and left for Karnataka Bhavan at 9.30 p.m.

20 November 1982 – Saturday

We were on duty at AIIMS from 8.00 a.m. to 7.40 p.m.

Master's fever is still persisting. I think the sensorium is perhaps slightly depressed and this could be because of the generally debilitating effect of three

days of fever. Dr Guleria ordered: "... all antibiotics to be stopped for three days. We will watch his condition a little and decide. All systems are functioning well. We will see how he reacts to the stoppage of antibiotics. The lung infection is not a serious thing."

Veronica Lüdi came to see Master at 4.00 p.m. and sat in prayer for almost an hour.

I developed a headache from noon and it lasted till bedtime. It has turned cold today all of a sudden, and there is drop in temperature of around 10˚F compared to yesterday.

We left AIIMS at 7.40 p.m. and went home.

21 November 1982 – Sunday

Sulochana and I went to AIIMS at 7.55 a.m.

Master is well! The temperature is barely above normal. In obedience to Dr Guleria's orders, all antibiotics have been stopped since noon yesterday. All day, Master was well.

N.S. Rao had arrived at 7.00 p.m. Sulochana and I were about to leave when another patient in room 512, Dr Padmanabha Rao, a lecturer in Nuclear Medicine in AIIMS, walked into our room to see Master. We asked him and his wife to take seats, which they did. We had been speaking for some 20 minutes when he went and stood next to Master to see him from close quarters. He observed a wetness of the shirt near the throat, and thus noticed the bleeding. He called to me, and Sulochana and I rushed up. His shirt was soaked, even the back as well as the bedsheets! The nurse became nervous at this sudden thunderbolt of a development and she started the aspirator.

Dr Padmanabha Rao's presence was a godsend. He rushed out to the duty room and started calling for a doctor one by one, but no one was available it being a Sunday. Even the Residents could not be located! Then on impulse, he telephoned Casualty and the duty doctor, a friend of his, rushed over. It was he who summoned the ENT doctors too.

We needed two bottles of blood. The blood bank was closed. I got Dr Panwar on the phone. He rushed over to AIIMS in ten minutes, located the blood bank duty clerk, gave him two tickets to the ASIAD football which were demanded – and which he miraculously had – and procured the blood. The blood transfusion was commenced at 9.10 p.m. and went on all night.

N.S. Rao was nervous to be alone, so Sulochana and I stayed on for the night shift. We stayed in the Master's room while N.S. Rao went to rest in Dr

Padmanabha Rao's room. How help came when needed! Master is great!

22 November 1982 – Monday

Master was restless the whole of last night, but regained normal colour by the time the first bottle of blood had been given. The transfusion of the second bottle was over by 6.00 a.m. Master was conscious through it all night and did not sleep at all. It was a real crisis – and a totally sudden one.

Dr Sanjeev Prakash told me that this haemorrhage was probably due to a ruptured suture or a ruptured artery in the throat. Or it could be a blood clot on a ruptured vessel having become dislodged or dissolved, and disconnecting the ends of a severed artery which the clot had closed up. He confirmed that it was arterial blood. "It is purely a mechanical failure, so don't worry about it. There have been two earlier cases downstairs where ENT had two other tracheostomy cases, where similar haemorrhages occurred. It could have been very serious if copious bleeding had been there. But as it is, it is nothing very serious. Let us hope he will pull out of it!"

Dr Sanjeev Prakash is an excellent young man, who has become personally attached to our beloved Master. He is dedicated, understanding and affectionate. May Master bless him!

Sarvesh came at 9.15 a.m. and relieved us for two hours, and also gave us the use of the Mission's car, and so Sulochana and I went home, bathed, ate lunch, and came back to AIIMS at 11.00 a.m. We stayed on duty till 7.45 p.m.

Master slept till 5.00 p.m. Thereafter, he was wide awake till we left.

I wrote a long and detailed report on Master's health for Dr Karl Gutsche and handed it over to Veronica Lüdi, who is leaving for Munich tomorrow at 7.00 a.m.

N.S. Rao came and relieved us at 7.45 p.m. and we went home after a three-shift duty – the first, and I fervently hope the last!

23 November 1982 – Tuesday

We assumed charge at AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

N.S. Rao informed me that there had been slight oozing of blood from the tracheostomy site during the night. Everything else is normal. Only this new development left us all very worried during the whole day.

Dr Amathya of ENT examined Master in the evening and remarked that Master's recuperation powers are very low.

Back home at 8.00 p.m.

24 November 1982 – Wednesday

I got a call from my son Krishna, from Syracuse at 6.30 a.m. He knows about Master's tracheostomy operation. He has consulted local ENT surgeons and they have told him that when elderly persons undergo this operation, there may be localised bleeding even many days after the operation, and asked him to caution us to expect it!

On duty at AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

K.V. Subba Rao reported that last night there had been a little problem with bleeding around midnight. In our shift, a little oozing of blood was there at 9.00 a.m. and again at 11.00 a.m.

Dr Sanjeev Prakash came at 2.30 p.m. He clamped up the tracheostomy tube after stopping the oxygen supply, and keenly studied Master's respiration, heart rate, pulse and BP for nearly five minutes. Simultaneously he examined him with his stethoscope. After this examination, he said, "His breathing is good. We will remove the tube in two or three days. Don't worry. There is nothing wrong with him. Even if there is some bleeding, make him sit up, and keep up the arm and leg movements. That is essential. Physical movements will help him develop his strength from the inside, and promote faster healing. I shall speak to the ENT people about it."

The day passed off peacefully. Our worries were considerably mitigated by the sincere sympathy of Dr Sanjeev Prakash, and his growing affection for our beloved Master. Dr Guleria and he are so good in every way. May Master bless them both.

We left AIIMS at 7.00 p.m. and went home.

25 November 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana and I arrived at AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

Babuji Maharaj appeared well in all respects, except for the occasional oozing of blood from the tracheostomy area.

At 3.45 p.m., I had gone down for a little rest on the lawn, leaving an abhyasi on duty in the waiting room of the fifth floor special ward. At 4.00 p.m., the abhyasi came running to say that Sulochana wanted to see me immediately. I rushed upstairs. There was heavy bleeding from Master's throat. Sulochana mopped up the outside, while the nurse used the aspirator continuously.

We put out an emergency call for the doctors. The bleeding tapered off at 4.30 p.m. At 6.00 p.m. the bleeding commenced again and this time it was even more copious than earlier in the evening. After ten minutes watching of the

patient, the doctors decided that an emergency operation was necessary to determine the fault and correct it. The bleeding was checked by 6.35 p.m.

We wheeled Master up to the eighth floor ENT surgery. Master was kept under observation till 9.10 p.m. The anaesthetist agreed to go ahead and so Master was wheeled into the operation theatre at 9.20 p.m. Dr Kakkad told me that after the operation, the patient would be taken straight into the Intensive Care ward where no visitors would be allowed, and so we need not wait.

Sulochana, GR and I went back to Room 505 and waited there. At 11.00 p.m., we were told that the operation had just been completed successfully. Master has been moved to intensive care, and N.S. Rao had been permitted to stay with him. There was some ulceration in the trachea due to frequent use of the aspirator. The ulcers were also cauterised.

Sulochana, GR, Subba Rao and I had sneaked in, one by one, into the intensive care ward, and saw beloved Master. I was amazed to see him lying on his bed, face calm, breathing almost normally – and with eyes open! Oxygen was being given, of course. He was also receiving a blood transfusion to replace the heavy loss this evening. We each stayed with him for a few minutes and then tiptoed out back to 505. Sulochana and I stayed the whole night.

It was a time of tremendous tension and worry. By the time we all saw Master and came back to 505, it was midnight. From 4.00 p.m., when I had been so urgently summoned by Sulochana, eight hours had elapsed – and none of us had noticed the passage of time. I was very depressed.

Sulochana and I slept in Master's room. GR and Subba Rao went to their Youth Hostel. N.S. Rao was in the intensive care with Master. We slept at 1.00 a.m.

26 November 1982 – Friday

Sulochana and I woke up in room 505 of AIIMS at 6.30 a.m. Revered Master was wheeled in at 9.15 a.m., he being pronounced fit enough to be taken out of Intensive Care – thank God! Dr Guleria and Dr Sanjeev Prakash came at 9.30 a.m. and examined Master thoroughly. They expressed satisfaction with Master's condition.

At 10.30 a.m., we were driven to Safdarjung Enclave. Sulochana and I had our bath and an early lunch, and we were back at AIIMS on duty at noon. We drove there by autorickshaw.

Master's progress and recovery from yesterday's crisis was quite phenomenal. No single doctor had any hopes of his survival. Each one told me

so in the privacy of the duty room. And yet today here is Master, looking fresh as a flower. During the whole day the aspirator had to be used only thrice. What a relief! As was to be anticipated, Master developed post-operative fever at 7.00 a.m., when his temperature was 38.5°C. Crocin was given and it came down to 37.7°C by the evening.

Sulochana and I left AIIMS at 7.30 p.m. and went home very tired. This was the second occasion when we had to put in 36 hours continuous duty. And today was our fortieth continuous day of duty too. The Kapurs are concerned – Mrs Kapur is very affectionate and thoughtful because she doesn't want us falling sick when we have to look after Master.

27 November 1982 – Saturday

Sulochana and I reported to duty at AIIMS at 8.00 a.m.

Master was running a fever. Temperature was 37.8˚C. The nervous, jerky body movements persist. He slept for about four hours during our shift.

GR and C took a decision that Basant Panchami 1983 will be a decentralised celebration. There will be no centralised celebration at Shahjahanpur. Each centre will celebrate it, and abhyasis will be requested *not* to proceed to HQ but to participate in their respective centre's celebrations only.

Dr Guleria examined Master and expressed pleasure at his improvement! No doctor expected Master to survive anaesthesia and surgery. They are impressed by Master's vitality against such tremendous odds. Dr Guleria said, "He stood up to it very well. But until the patient gets up on his own feet and walks, I keep my fingers crossed!"

K.V. Reddy of Malaysia was reported to have flown in from Bangkok yesterday. He came to AIIMS at 5.00 p.m. today, but due to the 'No Visitors' sign on Master's door, he did not enter. I went out to take some medicines which Akshay Kumar Deshmukh had purchased.

K.V. Subba Rao relieved us at 7.15 p.m. and ordered the Mission car to drop us at the Kapur home in Safdarjung Enclave.

28 November 1982 – Sunday

On their way to satsangh, Mr and Mrs Kapur dropped us at AIIMS at 8.30 a.m. GR and K.V. Subba Rao were with Master, having been on night duty in the absence of N.S. Rao. We relieved them.

Master was made to sit up in bed against the vertically raised backrest of his cot and oral feeding was given. Both Dr Guleria and Dr Sanjeev Prakash were

with Master when he was receiving the oral feed. Master had occasional but brief spells of breathing difficulty.

Since yesterday I am having a nagging feeling that Master's sensorium is somewhat depressed after his emergency operation. He opens his eyes wide, looks at things and persons, locates sources of noise by moving his head etc., but is he really aware of what he is seeing? Does he recognise any of us? Or is he just making instinctive responses to stimuli? My feeling is that his consciousness is like that of a baby in a cradle – looking, hearing, making occasional noises etc., but not aware of anything in the sense that an adult is aware of persons, places, things or events. I pray to Master that I am wrong.

The cyclo-styled circulars regarding the decentralised celebration of Basant Utsav in 1983 are to be despatched from this evening.

We handed over at 7.30 p.m. and went home.

Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan telephoned from Coimbatore at 8.00 p.m., to convey to me an astrological prediction regarding Master emanating from an abhyasi. According to him, Master is now having Saturn Maha Dasa, with Ketu bhukti – and this sub-period of Ketu lasts till September 1983. I was surprised to hear this. I too am having Saturn Maha dasa with Ketu bhukti, and the sub-period ends, if I remember right, in October or November 1983! It means that my horoscope has paralleled Master's divine horoscope in so far as planetary periods are concerned – almost tallying with his too.

According to the astrologer, Master's health will be bad throughout the Ketu sub-period, i.e. up to September 1983, because "Master is passing through the worst period of his life. Ketu takes upon himself the powers of a 'maraka' in Master's horoscope." But he is positive that life will not be endangered – thank God! But he seems to be sceptical of recovery before September 1983. Master's shukra sub-period will be a tremendously powerful one. There will be much activity in that period (October 1983 to the end of 1985 or so) including foreign travel. "Master's work will shine in the period of shukra, and the world will only then realise who the Master really is!"

Even though one should not have to derive solace or hope from astrological predictions, especially in the case of our Divine Master, yet his predictions relieved Sulochana and me very much because his prediction is the only one from astrologers so far saying that Master's life is in no danger.

29 November 1982 – Monday

Krishna telephoned from Syracuse at 7.10 a.m. and spoke to us for about ten

minutes. He was very upset to hear about Master's emergency operation.

We left for AIIMS at 8.00 a.m. and were on duty till 7.30 p.m. We were delighted to find Master in very good condition. It was a peaceful day for us. Master's temperature has come down to normal. All systems are functioning well. We sat him up in bed for 45 minutes in the morning from 9.45 a.m.

Dr Guleria came to see him at 7.15 p.m. when Master was wide awake and his responses good. He was very pleased with his condition, and has ordered us to seat Master in a chair for some time from tomorrow. He said, "Move him around more. Old people become lethargic. It is not their fault. Left to themselves, they would like to lie in bed all the time. But if he does that then muscles atrophy, circulation will became sluggish, and their BP of course has to rise to keep up the circulation to the brain and peripheral areas. So don't let him rest too much. He is well.

"Frankly one does not expect to see such a patient in such a good condition! So move him around more. He must get used to more and more physical activity. Put him in a chair from tomorrow. To be in a bed is not good at all. If even you and I were to lie down for a few days, every infection will attack us. The cardio-vascular system must be constantly exercised. By increased movement even his lung infection will go. That is what is necessary now. We have to get him back on his feet!" It was so heartening to hear him talk like this.

We handed over to K.V. Subba Rao at 7.30 p.m., and Sarvesh very kindly dropped us at Safdarjung Enclave in the Mission Fiat car.

30 November 1982 – Tuesday

Sulochana and I reported for duty at AIIMS at 8.00 a.m. and were overjoyed to find him in better condition than even yesterday!

For the first time we put him in a wheelchair, bundled him up nicely against the cold, and wheeled him out into the corridor of the special ward, and wheeled him up and down the corridor four times, before bringing him back to his room. He continued to sit in the wheelchair for half an hour.

Dr Guleria was very happy when we reported about Master's very first excursion outside his room in a wheelchair. "Do it every day and after a few days, when it is sunny, take him down to the garden. If he sees the open environment, it will remind him and bring his memories back. It will give feedback effect to his sensorium and raise his level of consciousness. Show him the cars, the birds, children and so on. Speak more and more to him. Only in that way, can his level of consciousness be raised and brought back to normal. Now

he keeps slipping back."

Dr Sanjeev Prakash visited Master at 2.30 p.m. After his examination of Master was over, I went with him to the duty room and told him of my private worry about Master's level of consciousness. I told him that in my opinion, Master was surely conscious but it appeared to be like that of a baby – conscious but without comprehension.

Dr Sanjeev Prakash agreed with me totally. He said, "Yes, I too have the same opinion. His level of consciousness is quite low." He then explained to me about the four states of consciousness, labelled Grades I, II, III and IV in medical terminology. Grade I is the comatose state, Grade IV is the normal waking state consciousness and awareness. Grade II is unconscious, generally speaking, but conscious to pain etc. And Grade III is something above that. He suggested that Master's level of consciousness was perhaps Grade III. He also said that if Master is moved about more, and taken out in the open, increased sensory inputs may speed up his mental process and hasten recovery.

C. Rajagopalan of Ahmedabad came in the morning at 9.00 a.m. and stayed till 10.30 a.m. He came again at 7.30 p.m., collected us and drove us home. We talked till 9.45 p.m.

We went to bed at 11.00 p.m.

1 December 1982 – Wednesday

Today is our 60th day in Delhi! I can't recall ever having been in Delhi for such a long time. The previous longest stay was in 1942, when I came for an eye treatment. On that occasion, I stayed in Delhi for a month, if I recall correctly.

C. Rajagopalan picked us up at 8.10 a.m. from the Kapur home and drove us to AIIMS.

Master is in fine condition. Today Sulochana and I took him out of the special ward and onto the open verandah right up to the eastern end, and sat him in the sun near an open window for 15 minutes. I think this is the first time our beloved Master has been exposed to direct sunlight since 10/9. We were out for about half an hour. On our way back Dr Guleria met us, and immediately instructed us to tell the physiotherapist, who will commence physiotherapy for Master today, to concentrate on the neck muscles, as he could see that Master was unable to hold his head up by himself.

Master was fully awake the whole day, but I was worried to see that comprehension was not there, and such responses as were evident, could all be ascribed to reflex action. But the doctors are satisfied with his progress.

A lady physiotherapist came at 2.30 p.m. and Master had his first session at the hands of a professional. I say this because the nurses and Sulochana have been giving him exercises for the fingers, toes, arms, legs, neck etc., for over a fortnight now. Master is very shy – at least that is what his responses indicate. When the bed sheet covering him gets dislodged, particularly when they exercise his legs, his eyes take on a scared look, and he clutches at the sheet with both hands and tries to cover himself. Poor Master. To how much pain and suffering you have been submitting! And as if that was not enough, the indignity of exposure is added – though it is necessary for your welfare. Please forgive us for all the liberties that we have taken with your person.

We ended our duty at 7.45 p.m. C. Rajagopalan took us home in his car, and stayed for dinner.

2 December 1982 – Thursday

Sulochana and I left for the bus stand at 7.50 a.m.

Master in good condition. We wheeled him out in a wheelchair. Dr Guleria met us while we were out and repeated his instructions to be conveyed to the physiotherapist to concentrate on Master's neck muscles.

Master was awake till noon. He slept from 2.30 p.m. to 4.00 p.m., and then woke up again, and went to sleep at 4.30 p.m. He was still sleeping when we handed over charge to N.S. Rao at 7.30 p.m.

For the first time we dined out today. Dr R.D. Panwar invited us to go for dinner along with Professor K. Kamalanathan. It is our first outing in two months! I at least go down and spend some time in the garden and take a short walk, if only to buy medicines from Yusuf Sarai or South Extension Market. Poor Sulochana, once she is up in Master's room at around 8.00 a.m., she never leaves it except when our duty is over in the evening. Her devotion has grown immensely, and her spiritual condition is vastly improved too.

3 December 1982 – Friday

Master continues to be well. We took him out for a little over half an hour in the wheelchair, right up to the eastern end of the paediatric ward to sit in the sun. Master continues to enjoy relatively good health.

We left at 7.50 p.m. and drove home by autorickshaw.

4 December 1982 – Saturday

Master continues to be in fine fettle! During the night Master's urinary

catheter had been changed, as the old one has been in for a long period, and had formed crystals inside the tube.

Sulochana and I took Master out in the wheelchair at 10.00 a.m. as he was asleep when we took charge of the day shift. The preparation to go out takes nearly half an hour. He has to be cleaned up and dressed in a pair of pyjamas. Some physiotherapy is concurrently done. The wheelchair has got to be prepared by placing adequate padding on the seat and back. A plastic wire is tied round and round the two legs in the front, so that it forms a sort of footrest for Master. Then we attempt to make him stand at least for a second, before he is seated in the chair. Then small pillows are placed between him and the two armrests to provide some comfort, as well as to hold him erect. Then we move him out.

Everyone greets him lovingly – doctors, nurses, servants, ward boys – everyone! It is a strange thing – perhaps it is not strange after all – that the relatives of patients come for his darshan too!

Master seems to be becoming more alert. He seems to know what the nurse or Sulochana are going to do when they commence. His shyness is increasing. When they have to clean him up, they now have to pretend that they are rubbing his back or doing something else – otherwise, he puts a frown, and a look of fear comes into his eyes. At such times, he is also beginning to show signs of irritation. He is attempting to spit. He has attempted to do so once or twice before this, but today, he attempted to spit even while lying in bed.

Dr Malak Reddy commented wonderingly on the fresh colour of Master's skin, the lack of any bad smells, and most wonderful of all, the growth of new hair on Master's head – black in colour! The last three days have been quite warm. We left AIIMS at 8.00 p.m. and got back home by autorickshaw.

5 December 1982 – Sunday

At 7.30 a.m. we were driven to AIIMS early and had to leave without breakfast. Our intake is quite low here. For breakfast, we have two slices of toast and a glass of milk. No lunch at all – just a glass of tea from a shop near the hospital. For dinner, I have two chapattis and the vegetables plus one katori of dahi. Sulochana has, additionally, some small quantity of rice. On this reduced intake, we are getting on very well – no fatigue, no illness, no nothing! But loss of breakfast means depletion in the day's intake.

Master was asleep when we came on duty at 7.45 a.m. He woke up at 9.00 a.m. Dr Sanjeev Prakash ordered wheelchair excursions twice a day. Sulochana and I took him around at 9.30 a.m.

Kasturi arrived by the Gomti Express from Kanpur at 1.30 p.m., and came to the hospital at 4.30 p.m. She was there when we took Master out for his second wheelchair drive. She was overjoyed to see him so well, looking so fresh, and exhibiting increased awareness. We had informed abhyasis downstairs, and so some 15 or 20 of them came up to the lobby near the lifts and had darshan of Master. They have not been able to come in the morning as they would not be allowed upstairs except during visiting hours. Kasturi was delighted to see all this. Many abhyasis were overcome by emotion. Whoever thought a day would come when they would see Master up and about again. It is Master's grace that he is making it possible. Man Mohan Kapur's brother's wife came to AIIMS at 5.00 p.m. and I put her near Master. Master gazed deeply at her, and then held both her hands and wouldn't let go of her. He "spoke" to her non-stop for several minutes! Of course none of us could understand what he said. She was deeply affected by this.

Sulochana and I left AIIMS at 8.00 p.m. and came home by autorickshaw. It is a struggle to get one. The distance is so short that no one will come. Generally Abhay Kumar Deshmukh goes out and brings one for us. I told someone that if he wants to help us with transportation, a ride home at night would be of greater help because a drive in an open autorickshaw in this cold is difficult for Sulochana.

Today we were both quite unaccountably tired. The evening became chilly. To bed at 9.40 p.m.

My weight today was 81 kilograms. On 11/11, it had been 83 kilograms and before that, on 1/10/82 at Virudhunagar it was 85.5 kilograms. So, I have lost 4.5 kilograms since coming to Delhi. Very good. I should like to bring it down to 75 kilograms if possible. Sulochana refuses to weigh herself!

6 December 1982 – Monday

We were told that Master had not slept after 1.00 a.m. He had his usual wheelchair drive at 9.30 a.m. Today we could not repeat it in the afternoon as he went to sleep at 2.00 p.m. and woke up only after 5.00 p.m. He was very talkative and restless the whole day; we were unable to understand because there is no voice – because of the tracheostomy tube.

Kasturi came at 9.20 a.m. and stayed till 7.40 p.m. The Kapurs have invited Kasturi, Devram Chavda and Akshay for dinner. They came to the hospital at 7.45 p.m. and drove us home in their car.

Kasturi gave us a 30-minute sitting from 8.00 p.m. I felt consciousness – in-

unconsciousness. The sitting was very deep. There was mild intoxication too. About my condition, Kasturi said, "The marble has been laid, only polishing needs to be done."

We all sat and had a long talk in the drawing room up to 11.30 p.m. Then Kasturi, Devram Chavda and I had a talk in my bedroom till a little after midnight on the future of the Mission. Kasturi, Devram Chavda, Abhay Deshmukh, all stayed the night with us in the Kapur home. To bed at 12.30 a.m.

7 December 1982 -- Tuesday

At 7.15 a.m., Kasturi gave us a sitting for 20 minutes – so-so.

At 7.55 a.m. we were driven to the hospital.

Master is in very good shape. Dr Guleria came at 8.30 a.m. with Dr Sanjeev Prakash and examined him. He was very pleased and said, "He doesn't need medicines any more. What he needs is exercise, plenty of it. From next week, take him down, put him in a car and take him out for a drive. It will do him good." Then with a merry twinkle in his eyes, he suddenly smiled at me and asked, "When do you want to take him away from here?"

I answered that in my mind, I had a date for Master's discharge on 31/12/82. Dr Guleria smiled cheerfully and said, "Yes, if he maintains this rate of progress, I think it should be possible to discharge him by then!"

Then he added, "Actually you don't need me anymore. He doesn't need any medication, only exercise." Then he smiled at Sulochana and said, "Sister! You and the nurse have done a wonderful job. Give him more exercise. Don't let him lie in bed. Keep moving his limbs and head as often as you can."

Sulochana told him of Master's increasing shyness because of his increased awareness, and how Master would normally never allow a woman to even touch him. Dr Guleria laughed and said, "He may be your Master, but without you today he would not have been alive. It is you who have brought him to this condition with your love and devoted service. We doctors have done nothing. We have only maintained life support. It is you, sister, who have helped him to come up. Tell him this. Also tell him, women are mothers – and he should look upon you as a mother!"

A chest X-ray was taken at 2.30 p.m. For this we had to take Master in a wheelchair to the radiology department. When we came back in the room, the physiotherapist arrived. Master is increasingly conscious and aware now. Voice comes out occasionally when he speaks out.

Kasturi came to the hospital at 9.30 a.m. and stayed till 11.00 a.m. Then she

left for Modinagar.

We went home at 8.00 p.m. by autorickshaw.

8 December 1982 – Wednesday

Master was sleepy when we took our day shift at 8.00 a.m. Drs Guleria and Sanjeev Prakash came at 8.30 a.m. He addressed Master as, "My Lord, how are you?"

Dr Guleria then looked at me and asked, "Who is going to succeed him? Every Master has to have a successor. Has he nominated his successor?" I gave a vague answer and told him Master only knows these things. Dr Guleria joked about it. He said, "Well, so long as he does not nominate me for his successor, it is all right. I have enough trouble looking after my job. I can't handle two responsibilities!" With a chuckle at his own joke, he left.

At 10.00 a.m., Sulochana and I dressed Master with extra care, took him downstairs by lift and sat him out in the sun in the car park. This is the first time he has come out of the hospital since he was admitted here on 2/10/82 night. Abhyasis who were in the reception, some three or four only, rushed out and stood around Master's chair, gazing at him adoringly. We kept Master in the chair in the sun for half an hour, wheeled him around the car park once and then took him upstairs by lift back to his room. Near the lift, Dr Safaiya met us and greeted Master with folded hands and bowed head.

Master is in excellent physical condition. Today soup was given to him orally. Dr Guleria indicated that the Ryle's tube could be dispensed with in two or three days' time and that the urinary catheter could be removed in about a week's time. "The tracheostomy tube will be the last to be taken out. Its presence doesn't cause any problems. I don't want to close it up prematurely. We can't afford a second tracheostomy operation in his condition. So, it will be taken up last."

Abhyasis from Coimbatore and Ahmedabad also came to the hospital today.

Sulochana and I left the hospital at 8.00 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

9 December 1982 – Thursday

Today is our 68th day in Delhi, and our 40th day in the Kapur's house. How time flies!

We left home at 7.50 a.m. for the hospital.

Master is in good condition. I gave him a beard trimming, cut his hair, and

then from 10.00 a.m. we took him out in the wheelchair, down to the car park to sit in the sun. He is able to hold his head by himself. Physiotherapy is doing him a great deal of good.

A few abhyasis were at the hospital from 9.00 a.m. to 6.00 p.m. I sent them up to Master's room one by one. They have come such a long distance to see their beloved Master. They leave tomorrow morning. Today is all they have.

Dr Panwar has offered a bungalow to be used as a residence to which Master can be shifted when he is discharged from the hospital so that Master can recuperate here in Delhi to complete health, however long it may be, before going home to Shahjahanpur.

It was a very tiring day. We left AIIMS at 8.00 p.m. by autorickshaw and came home dead tired. We went to bed early at 9.30 p.m.

10 December 1982 – Friday

Krishna telephoned from Syracuse – he sounded quite cheerful.

Master very well. Took him out to the car park in the wheelchair. Dr Sanjeev Prakash met us on the way, and was so transparently happy to see Master looking so well. Master may kindly bless this young doctor. As soon as we returned to the room, Master's Ryle's tube was removed. It is the first tube to go!

Kasturi came to the hospital at 10.30 a.m. straight from Modinagar. She stayed till 11.30 a.m. She leaves for Lucknow tonight. Kasturi was overjoyed to see Master looking so well, and particularly to see the perceptible change and improvement that has taken place in the short interval of two days that she has been away.

Dr Harnam Singh and his wife Helen came. Master always 'greets' Helen when she comes, by trying to bring his palms together in Namaste! Today when they were leaving, Master waved good-bye to them airily with his right hand! Wonderful day!

At 8.15 p.m., we handed over charge to Devram Chavda and left for home by autorickshaw.

11 December 1982 – Saturday

A cold and windy day. Temperature has dropped suddenly by 10˚F since yesterday – due to snowfall in Kashmir.

Master is in fine fettle! Today we didn't take him out in the wheelchair because even at noon it was cloudy, windy and cold. We sat him up in bed for half an hour. He is fully conscious and speaks often, particularly with one of the

nurses who has stolen a place in his heart by her devoted service and affection! We don't follow what he says, but when he speaks, his face gets his old vivacious expression and his eyes became lustrous as of old. I am still quite doubtful whether he recognises any one of us.

Of course, he has occasional flashes of near-total awareness when he recognises us – but such moments are too short. For instance, he called me and said, "I want to go." I answered, "It is cold outside. When it is sunshine, I will take you out."

He shook his head clearly and said unambiguously, "Take me home."

I asked Master, "Do you know where you are now?"

Master looked all around him and then looked up at the ceiling. He appeared confused, though it was clear he knew he was not at home.

I told him, "Master, you are in a hospital in Delhi. You have been sick for three months now. You were admitted to hospital first in Lucknow and then in Delhi. You are recovering well and pretty soon, we will take you home."

He seemed to follow and comprehend what I said but seconds later, the 'far-away-look' came into his eyes – and he was submerged in the same deep level of consciousness where he lost himself, or hid himself away for most of the 24 hours of the day! It is like a fish, spending all its life under water, occasionally jumping out for a brief second, flashing silver in the sunlight! Master's surfacing to the normal level of consciousness is like that.

Master is now fully orally fed since yesterday morning. It seems to provoke some coughing when food is given to him. I told this to Dr Sanjeev Prakash. He felt that this may be because of pressure upon the trachea when the act of swallowing expands the oesophagus and over three months of Ryle's tube feeding, the throat muscles associated with swallowing had been unused. The ability to cough and spit are indicative of returning normalcy, he said.

The evening was colder than the morning. We left AIIMS at 8.15 p.m. and were driven home by car.

12 December 1982 – Sunday

It is very cold and windy. The winds subdued at 10.00 a.m. Cold also diminished when the wind died down.

Master is well. The night shift reported that he was restless last night. We took him out in the wheelchair for an hour, and he sat in the car park. There were about 25 abhyasis around him since now all know that he comes down every morning around 10.00 a.m. Master was looking fresh and rosy after the exposure

and we brought him back to his room.

At 11.00 a.m., when the juice was given orally, Master had a fit of violent coughing. We put him to bed, and Master went to sleep, quite exhausted by the bout of violent coughing. At 1.00 p.m., medicine was administered orally. Again, coughing began. I got worried and summoned a doctor.

A young doctor from ENT came and examined Master. He said it was obvious that the food given was going down the trachea. He put in a new Ryle's tube and said that not even a drop of water should be given orally until detailed investigations have been completed.

The Ryle's tube was removed only on the 10th morning, and we were all so jubilant. Now it is back again, barely 52 hours after removal. Master! Help us. Please!

I met Dr Guleria at 5.15 p.m. and told him about this new development. He said, "I hope it isn't a fistula. It would need major surgery. He won't be able to stand general anaesthesia and surgery again. Let us see!"

At 8.30 p.m., I met Dr Sanjeev Prakash and told him about it. He was very disappointed to hear about it. This is a definite setback in Master's progress to health and recovery.

We left AIIMS at 8.35 p.m. and GR drove us home. Sulochana and I are worried and depressed – and things were going so well and so smoothly!

13 December 1982 – Monday

> Early morning dream: Master is seated on the floor. I am on his left slightly behind him. A third person is sitting, facing Master. This person is telling me something, and holding me responsible for something. I reply that I was responsible only when I was the General Secretary. Since I have ceased to be General Secretary, I am no longer responsible for anything. Master looks at me and says, "You are always responsible, whether you are the General Secretary or not." End.

Master is well, definitely better than he was yesterday. We took him out in the wheelchair to the car park for an hour. On our return, we sat him up in bed for a further 40 minutes. I met Dr Kakkad, head of ENT and repeated Master's condition to him. He feels that it must be a paralysis of the throat – epiglottis muscles due to the prolonged period of unconsciousness. He said he would try to have an investigation done tomorrow. He said that offhand, he would rule out any possibility of a tracheal fistula.

May it be so! We can't see Master suffering, and even the merest suggestion

of further surgery is a torture. Later, Dr Sanjeev Prakash said essentially the same thing.

GR dropped us at home at 7.30 p.m.

14 December 1982 – Tuesday

Master's condition is no better than it was yesterday, physically. As far as the sensorium is concerned, I have a fear that he has slipped back into a level of partial or semi-consciousness as it was in the early stages when he was lying unconscious. I can only hope and pray that my fears are unfounded. But today Master was in that condition.

He doesn't recognise anyone – of this, I am almost completely certain. The only person he keeps muttering something to is our day nurse, with whom he is quite friendly. I am sure he doesn't recognise me, in any case.

The ENT investigation was to have been performed today but nothing happened. A chest X-ray was taken at 6.30 p.m.

Master was asleep at 8.00 a.m. when we took charge and slept till 12.30 p.m. So the wheelchair excursion did not take place today. He slept again after physiotherapy at 2.00 p.m., and was still sleeping when we left at 6.45 p.m.

We left at 6.45 p.m. and drove home in an autorickshaw. 7.50 to 8.30 p.m. Gave a sitting to five persons. Excellent sitting. We went to bed at 10.30 p.m.

15 December 1982 – Wednesday

At 7.50 a.m. we were driven to AIIMS.

Master's condition is very good today. We took him out in the wheelchair from 10.40 to 11.15 a.m. to the car park, where 15 abhyasis sat around him. We sat Master up in bed again from 4.30 to 5.10 p.m. Master was very vivacious and talkative.

Today there is a partial solar eclipse from 4.20 to 6.00 p.m. and the dire predictions had been made by astrologers for Master today – predicting that his survival of the eclipse was uncertain. By his grace, our beloved Master is well. May he live forever!

Kashi Ram is on duty since yesterday evening. We handed over to him at 7.40 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

16 December 1982 – Thursday

At 7.00 a.m. gave a first introductory sitting.

At 8.05 a.m. Vivek drove us to AIIMS.

Master is quite well. The morning was cold and windy, and so we could not take Master out for his wheelchair drive to the car park. But after 11.00 a.m., it warmed up and became sunny, so we put Master in his wheelchair, bundled up nicely, and took him down at 11.50 a.m. Many abhyasis who waited till 10.30 a.m. and gone away were of course disappointed. Master was downstairs till 12.30 p.m.

A chest X-ray was taken at 1.30 p.m., and showed clear lungs free of infection. Thanks! Master sat up in bed from 4.50 p.m. to 5.50 p.m., and all visitors were very happy to note his general, overall improvement. His general condition is very good!

I felt very tired after 4.00 p.m. and developed a mild headache and nausea. I felt very depressed too. The headache departed by 9.00 p.m., but a mild tension remained in the head.

We handed over to N.S. Rao at 7.10 p.m. and drove home by autorickshaw.

Vibe Erstad telephoned from Copenhagen at 9.10 p.m. to enquire about Master's health, and also to ask whether the Danish centre should collect any money and send it to Dr Hans Gangloff in Munich for Master's medical expenses. I said that money need not be sent now.

17 December 1982 – Friday

Sulochana and I left by 7.55 a.m. bus for AIIMS.

Dr Guleria came at 8.30 a.m. He was very pleased with Master's condition. He told us he is no longer ill. "He is not a patient any more. All that he now needs is more movement, more exercise and rehabilitation." Then with a mischievous twinkle in his eyes, he looked at me and said, "The 31st of December is fast approaching!" This was in reference to the possible discharge date for Master.

I told him, "It is all your good hands, Doctor." He smiled and said, "I am going on leave for a week from the 23rd. It is my winter vacation. I am sure all will go well. Move him around more and give him more exercise. Make him sit up more. That is essential!"

We took Master out in the wheelchair from 11.35 a.m. to 12.25 p.m. We took him down to the car park where he sat in the sun. Master sat up in bed from 4.20 to 5.20 p.m. He was initially drowsy, but became alert and quite talkative. It was a nice day. Master is doing very well and we are all so happy for him. It turned cold after 5.30 p.m.

Left AIIMS at 7.10 p.m. and drove home by autorickshaw.

Krishna telephoned from Syracuse at 8.50 p.m. He was very pleased and jubilant, because just half an hour earlier, he had spoken with the Director of the Industrial Engineering department, and had been told that he had passed the competitive exam, and was eligible to graduate for his M.S. degree. Thanks to Master! We were very excited of course, and the Kapurs were also happy with our happiness.

We went to bed late at 10.45 p.m.

18 December 1982 – Saturday

Today is our 62nd continuous day of duty at AIIMS in beloved Master's room, at his lotus feet! Sulochana and I had much needed oil baths. In this dry weather, my skin tends to dry out and crack.

Mr Kapur drove us to the AIIMS at 9.25 a.m. on his way to his office, and we took charge only at 9.35 a.m.

Master was asleep when we arrived, and slept all day. He woke up once at 11.00 a.m. and we took the opportunity to dress him up and take him downstairs in the wheelchair. He was uncomfortable and restless the whole 30 minutes we were in the car park in the sun.

Something seems to be wrong with him today. He is not what he has been for the past three days. When we brought him back to his room at 12.30 p.m. Master was dull and listless, and slept throughout the day.

We were preparing to leave at 7.15 p.m. Master noticed it, called me near to himself by beckoning to me, and clearly enunciated a question, "Where are you going?" He then caught hold of my two hands in his and gripped tightly and refused to let go. Tears appeared in his eyes. I told him we were only going home for the night and would be back with him early next morning. Even then he would not release my hands and looked at me piteously, with tears in his eyes. Sulochana wept, so did the nurse. I had a hard job controlling my emotion. I gently disengaged my hands and put him to sleep, handed over to Kashi Ram and then we left at 7.30 p.m. for home.

I was depressed about Master's health. How long is he going to lie in bed like this? Today for a fleeting five minutes, he recognised us – and this caused him anguish because he felt, and became aware of his situation. What all will he have to suffer when continuous awareness returns to him? I can see nothing but suffering for this benevolent and loveable old man, our dear Master. How I wish I could take over his sufferings. I would if I could. Alas! I don't know how.

19 December 1982 – Sunday

Sulochana and I left for AIIMS at 8.00 a.m. by bus, and took over from Kashi Ram.

Kashi Ram had earlier reported that Master had not slept at all last night – whereas someone else told me that Master had slept well.

At 11.15 a.m., we took Master down in the wheelchair for his usual half hour sitting out in the sunshine. This did him much good and his eye responses seemed to improve after that. His sensorium also improved, as shown by improved responses, increased awareness and an increased or enhanced general alertness. We sat him up in bed again from 4.00 p.m. to 5.30 p.m. He maintained improvement but did not touch his peak form of a few days ago. He became talkative after 6.00 p.m. when I sat on his bed and spoke to him at length, urging him to get well completely soon.

Dr A.B. Jajodia and his wife flew in from Bombay this morning as his youngest brother is seriously ill, and has been admitted here in the neurological ward of AIIMS. I went to see him there on the fourth floor. He hugged me and wept a great deal. Raman Lal Bhatter has also come from Kotak.

I handed over to Kashi Ram at 7.30 p.m. and we went home by autorickshaw.

Bernadette phoned from Amsterdam at 8.45 p.m.

20 December 1982 – Monday

We left for AIIMS by 8.00 a.m. by bus and relieved Kashi Ram at 8.15 a.m.

Master was asleep when we came and continued in deep sleep till 2.00 p.m. or so. We therefore could not take him out in the wheelchair in the morning. The physiotherapist came at 2.30 p.m. and that woke Master up. He seemed to be drowsy and I felt that he found it difficult to stay awake. I earnestly hope and pray that he is not regressing. No doctor has visited him yesterday or today. On Saturday too, only a junior assistant doctor paid a visit.

Dr Jajodia's brother went up for brain surgery at 5.00 p.m., and Dr and Mrs Jajodia came and sat in Master's room from 5.00 to 7.00 p.m.

Sulochana and I handed over charge to Kashi Ram at 7.45 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw. Both of us are depressed because of Master's condition.

21 December 1982 – Tuesday

Today is our 80th day in Delhi, our 52nd day in the Kapur's home – Master bless them – and our 65th day of continuous duty at AIIMS in Master's divine

presence.

We left home at 7.50 a.m. and took over from Kashi Ram at 8.15.

Master was asleep. Dr Guleria came at 8.45 a.m. and Sulochana poured out her worries and gave him a detailed account of Master's depressed condition since Saturday.

He said, "I told you sister, that in such aged persons it is very difficult to bring them out."

I asked him what to do if he goes on slipping. He answered, "He must be awakened. He should sleep at night, and stay awake by day. If you allow him to sleep during the day, then he won't sleep at night. So wake him up."

I said, "Patients are not to be generally disturbed when asleep – so the doctors say."

He answered, "Not in this case. Here it is lassitude and lethargy. You can disturb him and keep him awake, and try to keep him as active as possible."

He asked his assistant to request ENT to put in a metal tracheostomy tube and to administer the injection of Durabolin once a week, and start another tablet – a mood elevator – to pull him out of his lethargy by chemical means.

Master sat up in bed from 11.00 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. We could not take him down as a wheelchair was not available today. Fortunately, it was available in the afternoon so he had his excursion to the car park from 4.00 to 4.40 p.m. – to the joy of the abhyasis who had come for visiting hours. It was a warm, sunny day, though the morning had been cold.

We handed over charge to Kashi Ram at 7.30 p.m. and came home by autorickshaw.

22 December 1982 – Wednesday

At 8.00 a.m. we relieved Kashi Ram and took charge of the day shift.

Master was in fine fettle, though he was drowsy till noon. We woke him up at 11.00 a.m. – following Dr Guleria's advice – gave him his exercises, made him stand with his feet solidly on the floor for about ten seconds, seated him in his wheelchair, bundled him up nicely against the cold and took him down to the car park at 11.30 a.m. He sat out in the sun for half an hour. He was very drowsy. At 1.30 p.m., the physiotherapist arrived for the daily session.

Dr Malak Reddy came to see Master. A.V. Narasimhan – now in the Middle East, but currently home on leave – came with his wife to see Master.

Handed over duty to Kashi Ram at 7.30 p.m. and drove home by autorickshaw.

8.00 p.m. gave a group sitting.

Dr Hans Gangloff telephoned from Munich at 8.40 p.m.

23 December 1982 – Thursday

Left for AIIMS at 7.50 a.m. bus and relieved Kashi Ram at 8.05 a.m.

Master was asleep. Dr Guleria goes on leave today. He introduced us to Dr Pandey, who will look after his cases in his absence.

We had put Master into the wheelchair when he suddenly sagged to one side and started perspiring profusely. We instantly connected up the oxygen supply. Doctors were summoned and they examined Master. The verdict was that there is no immediate problem. They ordered an ECG to be taken, but that was done only at 7.30 p.m., just before we left for home.

There was no wheelchair outing today. We did not make him sit up in bed either. Master slept the whole day, undisturbed.

Sulochana and I were very depressed. The nurse too became depressed. Just when Master's condition looks good, there comes a sudden development and down goes his condition again. The doctors attend to one feature, and another develops; they attend to that and a third develops! If it goes on like this, when will Master be discharged? The 31st of December seems unlikely now.

We cannot stay here indefinitely, much as we would love to, because our son Krishna has planned to fly back to Madras on 7/2/83. The house was locked up on the 17th of September. The kitchen floor had given way. It has to be repaired. Quite a lot of work is to be done upon the house before Krishna comes home. Basant Panchami falls on 19/1/83. So, considering all things, we have decided to leave Delhi on 20/1/83. I have taken the precaution of consulting others also and they agreed that that would be okay. So, I have today asked for rail reservations for Sulochana and myself by the Grand Trunk Express on 21/1/83. Master must get well and be discharged by then – this is our earnest prayer to him.

We handed over to Kashi Ram at 7.30 p.m., and brother C.S. Sanwal dropped us home in his car.

24 December 1982 – Friday

We got up late – which means we got up at 5.30 a.m. instead of 5.00 a.m. – and we had oil baths. Man Mohan Kapur dropped us at AIIMS at 9.30 a.m. on his way to the office.

I immediately went to see Dr Safaiya, the Medical Superintendent, and reported to him on Master's present condition while Sulochana went to Master's

room. Dr Pandey came at 10.30 a.m. and examined Master thoroughly. His ECG results had also come in. He pronounced Master as being normal! We were thinking of allowing Master to rest, but Dr Pandey said. "No! Please move him around as usual." So we took Master out in the wheelchair, with considerable trepidation, from 11.00 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. There were no adverse developments – thank God!

The physiotherapist came at 2.30 p.m. By then Master's condition became very good. He was alert, and his general physical and mental condition was definitely better than it has been during the past three or four days. We made Master sit up in bed from 4.30 to 5.55 p.m. He was looking cheerful and alert all the while.

We handed over to Kashi Ram at 7.30 p.m.

My weight is 82 kilograms today. I have picked up one kilo of lost weight – indicative of my weight stabilising now.

25 December 1982 – Saturday

We had ordered pastries for distribution at the hospital as today is Christmas day, and the nursing staff are mostly Christians.

C.S. Sanwal came to Safdarjung Enclave and picked us up, and drove us to the hospital at 7.40 a.m. The night nurse had been permitted to go off duty at 7.00 a.m. because of Christmas. We had permitted our day nurse to come on duty at 10.00 a.m. for the same reason. So, from 7.45 a.m. to 10.00 a.m., Sulochana and I were on duty.

Master is in very good condition. The nurse came and brought us a Christmas cake, Master bless her! She is a good girl, and has become devotedly affectionate. Sulochana is learning Malayalam from her. We offered pastries to all who came that day.

We took Master out in the wheelchair at 11.00 a.m. down to the car park.

There are whispered rumours all over the place of a special meeting of the working committee of the Mission to re-form the Mission before March 83 and to create a new working committee. It is all hush-hush and I have no direct information from any source.

We made Master sit up in bed from 4.15 to 5.45 p.m. As it was a holiday, there was a continuous stream of devotees into his room. Master was active and alert but still averse to some persons.

We left at 6.45 p.m., and came home by autorickshaw. It was very cold.

I had requested a tracheostomy tube with speaking valve attachment from

London. This was delivered to me this morning – cost £180/-.

26 December 1982 – Sunday

The Kapurs drove us to AIIMS at 8.30 a.m. on their way to the Lodi Colony satsangh and we took over from GR at 8.40 a.m.

Master is well. Dr Pandey visited Master – unusual on a Sunday – and said that Master could be discharged and taken home whenever we liked, as nothing remained to be done by the way of treatment. He said he would wait for Dr J.S. Guleria to return from leave and then consult him about Master's actual date of discharge.

Master was taken out in the wheelchair and down to the car park. Nearly 50 abhyasis had gathered after satsangh, for Master's darshan. We took him back about half an hour later to his room. Master was also made to sit up in bed from 4.10 to 5.45 p.m.

AS told me last night that he had come to Delhi post-haste on receipt of a summons. On arrival here he learnt that a telegram had been sent to him a couple of days ago asking him not to come, as the meeting proposed to be held on or about now has been postponed to the 15th of January 1983. Things are being manipulated curiously indeed. There must be some inscrutable plan of Master that is being automatically worked out.

I got ready and both of us left the hospital at 6.10 p.m.

27 December 1982 – Monday

At 6.30 a.m., I informed Mrs Kamlesh Kapur, our excellent and most affectionate sister, that we would be shifting to Sheikh Sarai, within the next few days. She absolutely vetoed our proposal saying that we could shift there on the day Master himself was discharged and taken there – not a day earlier. She said there was no logic in our going so far way (it is about six kilometres from AIIMS) when we have to be as close to Master as possible. She said she wasn't at all thinking of us or our comfort and convenience. All that she wanted was that we should have minimum commuting to do as our healthy presence is vital in the interests of revered Master's early recovery.

Half an hour later, when we were about to leave for the hospital, Man Mohanji repeated the same thing – adding that he considered us as part of their family and not as outsiders. What love these people have. I stand humbled before their tremendous love for the Master, and the depth of their concern for our beloved Master's health.

We left for AIIMS at 7.45 a.m. by bus and took over day duty at 8.00 a.m. Today is quite cold with a temperature of 5.7˚C at 6.00 a.m. It is also very windy. It was very foggy too – we had a visibility of less than 150 feet at the bus stop!

Master continues to be in excellent condition. We waited for the fog to clear up and then took him down in the wheelchair at 11.00 a.m. Since it was still quite cold, we reduced the time of his stay in the car park to just 20 minutes, and brought him back to the room at 11.30 a.m.

The physiotherapist did not come, so Sulochana and the nurse did the physiotherapy session too.

I was on the lawn from 3.00 p.m. to 3.45 p.m. I gave Arvind Pole and Pragji Chauhan a sitting there. Prakash and Bhabhi left for Agra at 10.55 a.m. Before they left, we told them about our plans to leave for Madras on 21/1/83. Bhabhi said, "If you both leave who will take care of Babuji. There is nobody here who will strictly take care like you. If you leave there will be problems." Prakash said, "Okay, leave them; if they go someone will come in their place." Prakash put his cap and quite respectfully offered us a special sweet from Tilhar.

We went home at 6.30 p.m. At 8.00 p.m., I gave a group sitting to Mr and Mrs Kapur, Sulochana and Mrs Vagasain. The 50-minute sitting was superb!

Krishna telephoned us from Jana's house in Arlington (Texas). He arrived there on the 26th night, having driven over 1500 miles from Syracuse in a car which he had to deliver there. For the favour in driving it to Arlington, he paid no hire charges or charges for petrol. I was anxious till the call came at 9.40 p.m. The call helped us to sleep peacefully!

28 December 1982 – Tuesday

We were dropped at AIIMS at 9.30 a.m. by the Kapurs.

Sarvesh, Mrs Sarvesh and the two younger children arrived this morning from Shahjahanpur. It is cold, cloudy, windy and also raining. The rain began last night. This weather persisted the whole day.

Master is fine. Because of the adverse weather, we couldn't take him out in the wheelchair. Dr J.N. Pandey examined Master at 10.30 a.m. Oxygen, administered only intermittently ever since we started taking him out of his room, was ordered stopped altogether for 24 hours to watch for reactions, if any.

By closing up the aperture of the tracheostomy tube, we could occasionally hear Master speak! But this happened only on a few occasions. Once he said, "It is very painful for me."

When I asked him where the pain was, he replied, "In the left hand."

We handed over duty to GR at 7.30 p.m.

Mrs Kamlesh Kapur brought their car to drive us home because of the inclement weather. Today's minimum temperature is 7.1˚C, and max 14.7˚C! The day's maximum temperature of 14.7˚C was 7˚C below normal! It was reported to be the coldest day in nine years. It was therefore really kind of Mrs Kapur to have brought the car to take us home.

29 December 1982 – Wednesday

We left for AIIMS by the 7.50 a.m. bus and took charge of the day shift at 8.00 a.m. It is heavily overcast today, and there are occasional drizzles, but it is not as cold as yesterday – last night's minimum temperature being 10.5˚C against 7.1˚C of day before yesterday.

Master was asleep when we arrived, and he slept on till almost 4.00 p.m. He was dull all day. We sat him up for half an hour at 10.00 a.m., though he was virtually asleep.

Dr Kakkad, head of ENT, came at 10.30 a.m. and took out Master's tracheostomy tube. He put in the new one with the speaking valve attachment. He tried to make Master speak, and asked him a few questions, but Master was too drowsy, and did not even attempt to answer.

B. Ramachandran of ITPT came to see Master and dropped us at home at 7.00 p.m.

7.45 p.m. Gave a sitting to five abhyasis.

8.20 p.m. Veronica Lüdi telephoned from Munich.

30 December 1982 – Thursday

We left home at 9.00 a.m. with the Kapurs, who dropped us at AIIMS. Sarvesh handed over charge to us and left.

Today is quite cold, the day's maximum having dropped nearly 4˚C to 16.9˚C. There was considerable fog till 8.00 a.m., which cleared only by 11.00 a.m. Even from our fifth floor room in the hospital we could hardly see the junction of the Ring Road and Aurobindo Marg!

Master was asleep, and slept till 11.00 a.m. After 11.00 a.m. the sun came out but it continued to be windy, and so we couldn't take Master out in his wheelchair. We sat him up in bed from 11.00 a.m. to 12 noon. We tried to make him speak, and had put in the speaking valve attachment, but could get not one word out of him! He was dull and morose, and the irritation was there on his

face, as if we were all troubling him when perhaps, he didn't wish to see even our faces! That was the feeling we had.

Master was made to sit up in bed again from 4.00 p.m. to 6.15 p.m. He was in excellent condition physically. He became a little responsive, and spoke a few words too: "It is very painful." And later on he said, "I want to go." Does he recognise any one of us? Occasionally, for a few moments, he certainly does. But there is no permanent awareness or recognition such as is associated with the normal working-state level of consciousness. I am personally convinced of this.

We handed over to Sarvesh at 7.30 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

31 December 1982 – Friday

Today is our 90th day in Delhi – the 62nd day in the Kapur's home, and the 75th continuous day of duty in Divine Master's presence!

We left for AIIMS by the 7.50 a.m. bus, in bitter cold and heavy fog. The visibility was less than 150 feet! We took over from Sarvesh at 8.15.

Master is quite well. He slept till 11.00 a.m. The weather also improved later. We were able to take Master down in the wheelchair at 11.15 a.m. but as it was quite cold, we sat him in the sun only for 15 minutes. He was made to sit up in bed from 4.15 p.m. to 6.30 p.m. In general, he is in better over-all condition than he was yesterday.

The day continued to be cold, the day's maximum temperature standing at 17.3˚C, 5˚C below normal. There were a lot of visitors today, perhaps because it is New Year's Eve.

We handed over to Sarvesh at 7.45 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

7.45 p.m. Mikala Erstad telephoned from Copenhagen to enquire about Master's progress.

8.00 p.m. Sitting for five abhyasis.

Abhyasis have been donating money for Master's treatment – and the total received at day's end today was Rs 120,787/-. I estimate that Master's hospitalisation and medical bills together with what can only be called 'associated' expenses is as under:

Category	**Amount in Rs.**
Hospital Charges at Lucknow (From 10/9/83 to 2/10/83)	11,500.00

13 Air tickets Lucknow to Delhi	3,840.00
AIIMS General Ward bill 2/10 – 24/10/82	5,750.00
AIIMS Special Ward Room No.505 bill for room rent (Rs.150/- per day + tests to 31/12/12)	13,061.00
2 Nurses at Rs.120/- per day each from 6/10 to 31/12	20,880.00
Bought Medicines	18,380.00
Negus Tracheostomy tube from UK	3,800.00
Estimated Total	**77,211.00**
Add Expenses incurred in Germany DM 8000	36,000.00
TOTAL	**113,211.00**

I was happy to see that donations received more than covers the above total.

I pray that the New Year brings a really dramatic improvement in Master's health so that he can be discharged and taken to Sheikh Sarai at least by 15/1/83. Then only can Sulochana and I leave in peace on 20/1 for Madras! Dear Master! Please grant us this prayer! All humanity is anxiously waiting to see you up. You have suffered enough for the faults we all have committed, knowingly and unknowingly. Please greet us with your benevolent and charming smile and wipe away the tears of your loving devotees.

1983

1 January 1983 – Saturday

On this New Year's Day, we are in the august and Divine presence of our beloved Master. Our prayers today are for his rapid and full recovery. May his benediction be showered on all humanity and may he live forever!

We took the 7.50 a.m. bus to AIIMS. Govinda Rao, who brings coffee every morning for the night shift volunteers, was the only one present. We took charge from him.

Master is better this morning. He slept till 11.00 a.m. and when he woke up, we took him down in the wheelchair for half an hour. All his systems are functioning normally. We sat him up in bed from 4.00 to 6.20 p.m. He was more responsive today, and also attempted to speak and to answer questions.

N.S. Rao arrived at 6.00 p.m. with Mrs Subba Rao. They all brought New Year gifts – a shawl and a muffler for Sulochana and a cap for me.

We left AIIMS at 7.30 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

2 January 1983 – Sunday

We left home with the Kapurs in their car and were dropped off at AIIMS. Today also Govinda Rao was the person present, and he handed over to us and left.

Master continues to be in good physical condition. We took him down in the wheelchair at 11.30 a.m. About 40 abhyasis had gathered on the lawn for his darshan. We were in the sun till 12.10 p.m. and then took Master back to his room. Master was made to sit up in bed from 4.00 to 6.00 p.m. Nowadays he nods in the affirmative when I ask him if he recognises us! Notwithstanding this, I am still quite certain that such recognition comes only in brief flashes.

We left the room after handing over duty at 7.30 p.m. and went downstairs. Dr Panwar had come in a car and offered us a lift, which we gratefully accepted.

3 January 1983 – Monday

Sulochana and I left by bus at 7.50 a.m. for AIIMS and took over – from no one, as no one was there.

Master continues in good general condition. It was a very cold morning, and quite foggy so we delayed Master's outdoor trip in the wheelchair till 11.30 a.m., and sat him in the sun till 12.05 p.m. He was made to sit up in bed from 3.45 to 6.15 p.m. – a long stretch, and more importantly, he was made to sit cross-legged – the 'tailor' pose, for the very first time today! He is well but refuses to speak. The new tracheostomy tube with speaking valve looks to be a waste.

When it is not put in, Master sometimes gets lively and chatters away with us. But if on such occasions, we quietly insert the new tube, he puts his head down and withdraws!

We handed over duty to N.S. Rao at 6.45 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw. It has become progressively colder as the day advanced!

7.30 p.m. Gave a sitting to Mr and Mrs Kapur and Sulochana.

My weight is 82 kilograms – it seems to have steadied there. I have lost 3.5 kilograms in weight and the effect on my waistline is quite dramatic! I have to use a belt now, since all my trousers are three to four inches loose around the waist.

4 January 1983 – Tuesday

A very cold morning with heavy fog. The visibility is just about 50 feet. From the Kapur's front door, the gate of the park with a peacock sitting on top of the gate post, which is across the road perhaps 30 feet away, presented a picture delightfully hazy – like a Chinese painting.

Sulochana and I left by the 7.40 a.m. bus in a thick 'pea souper' fog for AIIMS. The 7.05 and the 7.15, and the 7.30 buses did not arrive at all. We were in the bus stand, shivering away at 6.50 a.m. At AIIMS, Govinda Rao handed over to us.

Master is well. He was sleeping when we came on duty, and slept till 10.00 a.m.

Under Dr Guleria's orders today, Sulochana and I, with the nurse also in attendance, took Master in the wheelchair to the rehabilitation ward at the opposite end of the hospital. Dr Guleria has ordered a half hour session of physiotherapy using the rehabilitation equipment there. Master was strapped upon a bed, which was then raised at the head end until it was vertical. This was to give him verticality, and make him used to that position.

Master was complaining of shoulder pains. So, he was put back in his wheelchair and hot packs were applied to the upper arms and shoulders. We then wheeled him back to his room. There was no car park sitting in the sun today. There were a few abhyasis gathered there for Master's darshan who had to go disappointed.

Master was made to sit up in bed for two and a half hours from 3.30 to 6.00 p.m. He was quite alert in the afternoon. Helen Harnam Singh seems to somehow activate his sensorium, because whenever she comes he responds at once by attempting to greet her with folded hands, palms together in the

traditional gesture.

Today Dr Guleria wondered aloud when he should discharge Master. He told me that in the case of any other patient, he would have sent him out at least ten days ago. I told Dr Guleria that we would consult with others and then revert. He agreed.

5 January 1983 – Wednesday

Today is our 95th day in Delhi, our 67th day in the Kapur's home and 80th day of continuous unbroken day-shift duty in the AIIMS in our Master's presence. Left for AIIMS by the 7.50 a.m. bus and took over from Govinda Rao.

Master is well. We took him out at 10.30 a.m., first to the radiology department to have a chest X-ray taken, and then from there to the rehabilitation ward. The vertical-bed exercise was not repeated. He was given some vertical pulling exercises for the arms, hot packs for the shoulders, and then brought back to his room at 1.00 p.m. The X-ray was checked and found badly exposed, so a retake has been ordered for tomorrow.

The urinary catheter which has been in Master's body ever since 10/9/82 was removed at 6.45 p.m. Dr Guleria said that he would watch for 24 hours and that the catheter should not be replaced for any reason without his permission. Thank heavens, that is one tube off!

We told the nurse to tell her night counterpart about the removal of the urinary catheter, and the instructions that Dr Guleria gave replacing it. She said it had been recorded in the Doctors Orders register, and that she would tell her also personally.

We left the hospital at 7.40 p.m. and went home.

Severe toothache in the upper left molar the whole day – worse at night.

6 January 1983 – Thursday

We left Safdarjung Enclave by the 7.50 a.m. bus, which came ten minutes before time, and hence we got to the hospital at 7.50 a.m.

As soon as we entered Master's room, Sulochana and I noticed that Master had been fitted with a new urinary catheter. I asked why this had been done. He said that urine retention was there during the night and finding the bladder disturbed, the night nurse had called a doctor from Urology, who had put in the catheter. I told him of Dr Guleria's instructions, which he knew already. He answered that the nurse had taken the decision, and as she was the person in charge of the patient, he did not interfere. He said, "The catheter was fixed only

at 7.15 a.m."

We put Master in his wheelchair and took him to radiology on the ground floor for a chest X-ray. After that we wheeled him over to the rehabilitation ward, and after pulling exercises and hot pack application, Master was seated on a low bicyclepedalling machine. His feet were strapped onto the pedals and he pedalled away for some ten minutes. I wouldn't be surprised if this is the first time in his life that he has put his feet on bicycle pedals! We brought him back to his room a little after noon.

We handed over to Govinda Rao at 7.45 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

7 January 1983 – Friday

The morning was very cold. There was heavy fog. Sulochana and I took the 7.50 a.m. bus and were in Babuji's room at 8.05 a.m. No one was there. The night nurse was in the duty room, preparing to go off duty. The day nurse had not yet come on duty.

Master is okay. But because of the bitter cold outside and the heavy fog which persisted till 11.30 a.m., we could not take him out in the wheelchair to the rehabilitation ward. The physiotherapy exercises were administered by Sulochana and the nurse. Master sat up in bed from 4.00 to 6.15 p.m.

I have severe toothache and suffered the whole day.

We left Master's room at 7.45 p.m. after handing over to Govinda Rao. The Kapurs had brought their car to drive us home – because of the excessive cold and my toothache. They are very attentive, and very affectionate. May Master bless them in all ways.

8 January 1983 – Saturday

I had severe toothache the whole of the night. The cold is aggravating the toothache. I remember Babuji telling me that he grew his beard on the advice of Lalaji Maharaj only to keep his chin and cheeks warm in cold weather, as he used to suffer from toothache!

I woke up very late at 8.00 a.m. We were in Master's room by 8.40 a.m. The toothache became unbearable. An abhyasi took me to his dentist in nearby Sarojini Nagar. He said he would need ten days to set matters right, and advised me to go back to Madras and have it attended to. He put in some clove oil. I walked back to AIIMS and sat in the reception hall. Another abhyasi, noticing my suffering, gave me a dose of Carbo Veg 30 – and the toothache vanished in

about three minutes. Remarkable!

Master is reported to have had mild fever last night; he was sleeping when we arrived, and slept right through till 4.00 p.m. So, no outing in the wheelchair, and no visit to the rehabilitation ward today. Sulochana and the nurse gave him the physiotherapy. We made Master sit up in bed from 4.00 p.m. to 6.15 p.m. He was quite alert and responsive, but I am or events.

A group of abhyasis arrived today from France for a two-week stay in Delhi to be with Master. I had a long talk with them on the lawn from 4.30 to 5.30 p.m. regarding Mission affairs in France. They are upset with one preceptor and the way in which he is conducting the affairs of the Mission there.

We handed over to Sarvesh at 7.15 p.m. and drove home by autorickshaw.

7.30 p.m. Sitting to seven abhyasis. It was a good sitting of 30 minutes duration or so.

There was a mild recurrence of toothache probably because of the exposure to the cold when driving home in the open autorickshaw. But it was very mild, and caused me no trouble at all. We went to bed at 10.00 p.m. and slept peacefully.

9 January 1983 – Sunday

It was a bitterly cold morning with the heaviest fog so far this season. Mr Man Mohan Kapur told me that they haven't had this sort of fog and cold winter for six or seven years now. The Kapurs dropped us at AIIMS on the way to satsangh and we were in Master's room at 8.30 a.m. We relieved Govinda Rao and took over the day shift.

Master was asleep when we checked in for duty, and continued to sleep fitfully all morning. Because of his condition, and the adverse weather outside, he could not be taken out in the wheelchair both yesterday and today. He had no physiotherapy today because of the fever.

Long talk again with the group from France.

Sulochana and I left AIIMS at 7.30 p.m. and drove home in the bitter cold by autorickshaw. No sun at all today. It was cloudy, windy and cold. My toothache was totally off with a second dose of Carbo Veg. To bed at 9.30 p.m.

10 January 1983 – Monday

Today is our 100th day in Delhi, the 72nd day with the Kapur family, and the 85th day of continuous hospital duty at AIIMS. We left home by the 7.50 a.m. bus and were in Master's room at 8.10 a.m.

Master is in poor shape this morning. Fever persists. There is increased secretion from the lungs. An antibiotic, Geramycin, was commenced last night. All medicines were stopped so many days ago! Master slept the whole day.

Dr J.S. Guleria came at 7.00 p.m. – and ordered continuous oxygen. What a shame! Antibiotics and oxygen were stopped weeks ago, and now they are both back again.

The Kapurs picked us up at 7.30 p.m. at the hospital, and we all drove to an abhyasi's house where we sat in meditation from 8.00 to 8.25 p.m. There was a wonderful atmosphere during meditation. We had a sumptuous dinner after that and got back home and went almost immediately to bed.

11 January 1983 – Tuesday

7.00 a.m. Group sitting to five abhyasis. One stayed for breakfast and then dropped us at AIIMS at 8.15 a.m.

The night shift reported that Master had a bad and critical night. At midnight he is reported to have developed high and erratic pulse, missed heartbeats, and a low systolic BP of 76! Doctors rushed in – Dopamine was administered intravenously. Master's temperature came down to normal at 6.00 a.m.

Master's blood pressure was monitored every 15 minutes till noon. Under Dr Guleria's orders, Dopamine IV was stopped at 1.00 p.m., because by then the systolic BP had stabilised at around 110. We had to keep raising and lowering the backrest and the leg section of the bed in tune with Master's BP fluctuation.

It was an anxious day for all of us. There have been no physiotherapy sessions, no going out in the wheelchair, for four consecutive days now.

Master was okay when we handed over to Govinda Rao at 7.30 p.m. and then we went home by autorickshaw.

8.00 p.m. Gave a group sitting to six abhyasis.

Raman Lalji stayed till 10.30 p.m., speaking about Master. What else is there for us to speak about? Bed at 11.00 p.m.

12 January 1983 – Wednesday

At 2.00 a.m. I had to get up in bitter cold to receive a telephone call from an abhyasi in Switzerland. She wanted to know about a wheelchair for Master. I was sorry for the Kapurs because the telephone is in their bedroom, and they were unnecessarily disturbed.

We took the 7.50 a.m. bus and reached Master's room in the AIIMS at 8.05 a.m.

Master reported to have developed problems again last night. His BP started fluctuating at 11.50 p.m., and intravenous administration of Dopamine was immediately ordered.

It was a very anxious day. The doctors are afraid of cardiovascular complications. Dr Galeria was extremely concerned at this sudden setback, and worry was writ large on his face.

ECG was taken once at 9.00 a.m. and then again at 3.00 p.m. Both showed clean results – there is no infarction or any other heart problem. Thank God! Nevertheless, tension continued to mount the whole day. Master was conscious, but there were no responses whatsoever, except that he would open his eyes when called.

Dr Guleria came again at 1.00 p.m. This sort of mid-day visit is unusual for him, and reflected his concern at the patient's condition, and worried us all the more. One by one, the drugs, oxygen, everything is back on the chart. He is really back to square one.

On the 6th, the doctors wanted me to set a date for Master's discharge! Today his condition is so critical that, in the words of Dr Guleria, "Anything can happen at this stage. The system is weak. There is no resistance to infection. It is a miracle that he has lasted so long. We will hope for the best!"

We handed over to Sarvesh and N.S. Rao at 8.30 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

13 January 1983 – Thursday

We left for AIIMS by the 7.35 a.m. bus, and on arrival we were very relieved to find that Master had a restful night. His BP has stabilised at 110/70. Dr Guleria has ordered Dopamine to be stopped.

Master continued to be well the whole day. He lay awake with eyes wide open throughout the day, alert to even the smallest noises. He was particularly alert to the opening of the door – but there was no sign of recognition except the movement of his eyeballs.

Dr Guleria examined Master, heaved a sigh of relief, and said, "Potentially, he has pulled out of it this time. I hope he doesn't go into another problem." On the whole it was a peaceful day for us.

The Kapurs picked us up at 7.30 p.m. and drove us home.

14 January 1983 – Friday

Veronica Lüdi telephoned from Munich at 6.45 a.m. She was relieved to hear

that Master has recovered from his recent setback. At 7.00 a.m. Krishna telephoned from Singapore to say that he has arrived there on schedule on 13/1/83. We were relieved.

Sulochana and I took the 7.50 a.m. bus for AIIMS. Today it is bitterly cold. At 3.00 a.m., the temperature was reported at 3.1˚C! We reached Master's room at 8.05 a.m. Master's condition was not good. We fervently pray that Master is not going into another decline. He was conscious throughout the day, but there was no response.

The Kapurs picked us up at 7.30 p.m., and we went to dinner with S. Kampani and family. Got back home at 10.30 p.m. – in the bitter cold – and went to bed at 11.00 p.m.

15 January 1983 – Saturday

Today is our 105th day in Delhi, the 77th in the Kapur home, and the 90th day of continuous hospital duty at AIIMS.

7.30 a.m. Gave a sitting to Mr and Mrs Kapur, as today is Man Mohan Kapur's birthday. We presented him a tie, and a pure silk chingani print sari for his wife Kamlesh, after offering prasad to beloved Divine Master.

Shri Kapur dropped us at AIIMS at 9.30 a.m.

Master is in better general condition today. There are no complications. The hiccoughs also seem to have stopped on their own.

Sarvesh joined us in the day duty today. He said he will be with us daily till 20/1, on which day he will leave.

We left AIIMS at 6.15 p.m. and drove home by autorickshaw.

7.15 p.m. I conducted group satsangh. About 40 present, including six abhyasis of France. The sitting was superb. The transmission lasted 45 minutes, and I myself lost consciousness off and on. The satsangh was followed by snacks and tea for all. The group from France stayed till 10.30 p.m. and we spoke much about Mission affairs in France.

The Kapurs were very happy. May Master bless them always. On the whole an excellent day.

We went to bed at 11.00 p.m., happy and relaxed.

16 January 1983 – Sunday

The Kapurs dropped us at AIIMS at 8.30 a.m. and we took over from Govinda Rao at 8.40 a.m.

The night shift reported Master as having slept well last night. He was asleep

when we came in, and did not open his eyes till 4.00 p.m.! I felt that his condition was not that of sleep, but of semi-consciousness throughout. BP and all other health parameters are normal.

We left AIIMS at 7.30 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

8.45 p.m. Bernadette Bomhoff telephoned from Amsterdam to ask about Master's health – and when she heard of his recent setback she broke down and wept on the phone! She does good service. She telephones us and then relays the news to Mikala Erstad in Copenhagen, and then to Diane de St. Lorette in Paris, and so the news of Master's condition is disseminated. Veronica Lüdi calls up too – she gives the news to Germany and Switzerland.

17 January 1983 – Monday

We left AIIMS by the 7.50 a.m. bus in the bitter, freezing cold and took over from Govinda Rao at 8.10 a.m.

Master seems better but was drowsy the whole day.

I went to Connaught Circus from 2.30 to 4.00 p.m. to do some shopping and was back in Master's room at 4.10 p.m.

We left AIIMS at 7.00 p.m. and went home by autorickshaw.

7.45 p.m. Gave a half hour sitting to four abhyasis.

18 January 1983 – Tuesday

Normally today would signal the commencement of Basant Utsav! Master would bathe by 6.00 a.m., and be fresh as a flower, looking beautiful in dhoti and kurta, his frail and beloved form draped in a shawl, to give the first sitting of the Utsav. Alas! Today he is in bed, sick in body, sick in mind and no doubt sick at heart. Last Basant too, Master was unwell in Shahjahanpur and conducted only one of the five Basant sittings personally, leaving the other four – including the sitting on Basant Panchami morning – to me to conduct.

This year, he is still very much on the sick list, having been at death's door so many excruciating times. We are both in tears to see the Almighty Lord of the Universe, our Beloved one, lying so helpless, and suffering so much. We couldn't help weeping.

The Kapurs left home at 7.20 a.m. by bus to go to Rajesh Mathur's house in Lodi colony where Delhi centre celebrates Basant Utsav.

Sulochana and I left Safdarjung Enclave by the 7.30 bus and were in Master's room at 7.45 a.m.

Master is generally well, though he is still lethargic and, to my mind, semi-

conscious. A picture of Pujiya Lalaji Maharaj has been put up in front of Master. No effect visible so far. Dr Guleria came at 9.30 a.m. and ordered yet another bottle of human serum albumen, which was administered intravenously from 1.30 to 5.30 p.m. Master was distinctly better in the evening, all parameters being normal.

Kasturi arrived from Lucknow this morning and came to the hospital at 11.00 a.m. N.K. Rangnath, my friend from 1946 from Benares, came at 6.00 p.m. and took us to his house for tea, dropping us back at home at 7.30 p.m.

8.20 p.m. Gave individual sitting to one abhyasi. I saw a whirlpool of something madly in her, and knew that she was afraid of water. Did she meet her end in the previous life by drowning? Is this the case of fear? She has been reporting that during sleep, she feels suffocated under a blanket – and often wakes up in fear. When I told her about the fear of water, she was amazed. She said she is very fond of the ocean, and likes to swim, but conceded that she is "terrified of water".

10.15 p.m. Mikala telephoned from Copenhagen to enquire about Master. She urged us to not go back to Madras but to stay with Master until he is okay.

19 January 1983 – Wednesday – Basant Panchami Day

Today is our 94th day of continuous hospital duty – and our last day of duty too, as we are to leave for Madras.

Zarina Lazarus picked us all up at 7.25 a.m. and dropped us at AIIMS.

We were in the beloved Master's divine presence at 7.40 a.m. We found him dressed in a silk kurta. The Master had been so dressed, we discovered, by Dr Panwar. Several abhyasis came at 8.00 a.m. bringing boxes of sweets to be offered to beloved Master. I made the formal offering of prasad right there on the couch of Master's room, weeping silently all the while. I couldn't control my emotion. Sulochana sat weeping in her chair.

Master was physically well. Dr Guleria came at 9.00 a.m. He was worried about Master's sensorium, and said, "I do not know why he has slipped into this vegetative state. It is not good. He has to come out of it very soon. Already, he has been too long in bed. I am worried by this condition. Physically, he is all right. But that is not enough!"

Then he looked at me and asked, "When are you going to Madras?" I said we would be leaving tomorrow. Dr Guleria said, "You are the main persons here. You have been responsible for his dramatic recovery. You have looked after him with love and devotion. I am sorry you both are going away. Well! You have

another side of your life to look after too! Try to come back soon. Your presence is necessary to him!"

Sulochana wept openly, and I too had tears in my eyes and could hardly say any word of thanks to him. We were overpowered by emotion.

Dr Guleria had for a long time, been under the impression that Master is a Guru from the South and I am his son, and Sulochana is his daughter-in-law! Soon after Master regained consciousness, I think it was on 10/11/82, I requested him to see Master.

When he came, I told Master in Hindi, "Master, look who has come? Please say something to the doctor." Dr Guleria asked me with some surprise, "Well, your Master knows Hindi?"

I explained to him that Master belongs to U.P. while we two are from Madras. Dr Guleria was surprised. He said, "I have been thinking that you are his son and daughter-in-law. You are serving him with so much love and affection that I assumed it. Then how are you connected with him?" I told him we both were Master's disciples. It astonished him that disciples could serve their guru in such fashion! A good man is Dr Guleria. May Master bless him.

Kasturi came to Master's room at 10.00 a.m. and sat with us till noon. I have a sudden throat infection today, with pain, some cough etc. It is a usual thing, now that my term of duty is coming to an end here.

Being Basant Panchami day, there was a stream of visitors today. Strangely enough, Master didn't open his eyes at all the whole day, not even once! We sat him up in bed from 4.00 p.m. to 5.45 p.m. No responses at all – eyes closed, refused to respond.

We got ready to leave at 7.00 p.m. I took leave of Master, he caught hold of both my hands, tears appeared in his eyes and he would not let go of my hands for nearly ten minutes! I had to gently disengage them, and leave with reluctance, and in a great mood of sorrow and depression.

Kashi Ram took over from us and we went home by autorickshaw as usual.

Kasturi and Sat Deo came to the Kapur home at 7.30 p.m., joined us for dinner and left for Moti Bagh at 9.30 p.m. I went to bed at 10.30 p.m. with a bad throat, in a feverish state.

20 January 1983 – Thursday

We got up early, bathed and got ready by 6.00 a.m. After the Kapurs left for Lodi colony to attend the final Basant sitting there, we packed up and were ready by 9.00 a.m. In between, we had our usual breakfast at 7.30 a.m. We had a

leisurely time – nothing to do, since our packing was over by 9.00 a.m.

After lunch, Sulochana and I drove with Bubby's chachi to AIIMS at 2.00 p.m. We went up, had darshan of Master, stayed in his room for precisely two minutes and didn't even attempt to say goodbye as Master was asleep. Three others were all there in the room. None spoke to us. We left, saying a general "Good-bye" to the atmosphere and chachiji kindly drove us back home.

We had mentally taken leave of Master. The last time I spoke – really spoke – to Master was in Paris. On the plane, I spoke to him of course, but he answered only by shaking or nodding his head – no words! Here too I have spoken a lot, but he has not responded, except on one or two occasions, and then too, merely with a word or two. Only on the day a monkey came and sat on his window, did he become very alert. He pointed at it and said. "Monkey." Then he told Sulochana, "Here there are lot of them." Sulochana kept feeding the monkeys to prolong his alert interval.

We left for the New Delhi railway station at 5.30 p.m. with Mr and Mrs Kapur in their car. He stayed in the car while Mrs Kapur came with us to the Grand Trunk Express on a far platform and installed us in our A/C sleeper. Some half a dozen abhyasis came to see us off. We left with a heavy heart. Our train left at precisely 7.10 p.m. for Madras.

Delhi ends. When will we see Master again?

Krishna is due on 7/2. Then his shipment of personal effects has to arrive. Perhaps we can come back with him in mid-March. Let us see. We couldn't see Kasturi today. She had promised to come to the hospital at 3.00 p.m., but we reached there early and left after barely two minutes.

On the train, I felt sorry as no one who was at AIIMS when we went there wished us. Kasturi has been trying her best to put things on even keel. On one of her visits to Delhi we all met in Sat Deo's house. Kasturi suggested that the three of us must work as a single unit, all together with 100 percent mutual cooperation and trust, and that we should pledge ourselves to this if Babuji Maharaj is to recover. We all agreed.

On the 18th of this month, Kasturi was at the hospital. We had a long talk about the interference in Mission matters.

Recently I heard from some abhyasis that a saint of the Radha Soami Satsang had visited Shahjahanpur, and wanted to visit the Mission ashram there. Someone was deputed to show him around. As soon as he entered our meditation hall, he stopped and savoured the atmosphere, and said, "I feel the presence of a great saint. He is the highest personality today but it appears that he is seriously

ill and fighting for life."

22 January 1983 – Saturday

Sulochana and I arrived at Madras Central at 8.10 a.m., a few minutes before time. We had a restful and comfortable journey. Several abhyasis from Madras, Bangalore and Trichy called on us at 'Gayathri' at 2.30 p.m. to ask about Master's health, date of probable discharge etc.

Shri R. Seshadri, preceptor and zonal secretary of Zone 2, came to enquire about revered Master. Mr Seshadri expressed his conviction that, "Master cannot survive the seven and a half year Saturn period. It is his third such period and must have its antidote effect." Later he called me in for a confidential talk, and wept to think of Master's health and the immense suffering that he is bearing.

A large number of abhyasis came to see us in the evening. All anxious for firsthand reports about all that has happened in Delhi these past four months.

23 January 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. I conducted group satsangh for 45 minutes – 86 abhyasis were present. It was a good sitting. After that I gave a short talk till 8.45 a.m. on Master's health, his hospitalisation etc.

8.30 p.m. Sulochana telephoned Mrs Kamlesh Kapur at Delhi. Mrs Kapur reported Master as having improved since our departure, and said Master is more alert too. Thank God for this!

24 January 1983 – Monday

Re-joined duty after being on leave the whole of October, November and December 1982, and 23 days of January 83. My director, Shri T.T. Raghunathan, came to see me at 10.30 a.m. and was anxious to hear of Master's welfare. I gave him a short recital.

25 January 1983 – Tuesday

3.15 to 3.50 a.m. Sat in meditation. It was excellent. 26 January 1983 – Wednesday, Republic Day Holiday

Today we packed six cases of books for despatch to Shahjahanpur. The work commenced at 11.30 a.m. and ended at 4.30 p.m. The value of this consignment is about Rs. 30,000/=. Since there was no centralised Basant Utsav this year, and consequently no movement of abhyasis to Shahjahanpur, books have to go by

rail.

Appa arrived from Bangalore by car at 12.30 p.m. We saw him last on Wednesday 15/9/82 on which day he left for Bangalore.

7.00 p.m. conducted evening satsangh. My cousin B. Chakrapani attended. He had been in Delhi yesterday and was able to see Master at AIIMS. He said, "Master looked better."

27 January 1983 – Thursday

Unwell and did not go to the office.

Brother Asokan's letter from Delhi says, "Master has been having some fever, and no visitors are being allowed since the last two days."

1.20 p.m. Akshay Deshmukh telephoned from Delhi. According to him, Master developed fever on the 25th and has got steadily worse. This morning, Master's temperature was 99˚F and BP 130/80. Master is still unable to speak.

He said, "Sir, don't believe anything anyone says. I will telephone you twice a week and give you authentic information. You and bhabhi please try to come back here soon."

30 January 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh. Good 40 minutes sitting.

8.00 p.m. I telephoned Akshay Deshmukh at AIIMS Delhi. He reported Master as being better today. He said his temperature had come down to normal, and BP has also become stabilised again at 110/80. He added that physiotherapy exercises were recommenced today in the room itself.

31 January 1983 – Monday

I had to consult a doctor for my throat problem. My weight is 79 kilograms and BP 120/80. Sulochana too is unwell with inflammation and pain at the back of the head. Her BP is 180/110 – the doctor was worried about the high diastolic BP.

To the office as usual.

1 February 1983 – Tuesday

5.15 to 6.00 p.m. Sat in meditation. Quite deep and tranquil.

2 February 1983 – Wednesday

7.00 to 7.35 a.m. Sat in meditation – deep, superb.

6.20 to 6.55 p.m. Cleaning and meditation.

7.30 p.m. Akshay Deshmukh telephoned from Delhi to say that Master is okay and that today he was taken down in the wheelchair to the car park once again. His last trip in the wheelchair was on 6/1/83 – almost a month ago – when Sulochana, nurse Thereseamma and I had taken him down for a chest X-ray and then to the rehabilitation ward.

3 February 1983 – Thursday

In the 1.00 p.m. postal delivery, I received a circular issued from Delhi saying that Master made phenomenal progress "from 3.30 p.m. on 20/1/83". This is very significant, as Sulochana and I left Master's room at 2.30 p.m. or so, prior to leaving Delhi for Madras.

The bulletin No. 1, New Delhi, dated 24-1-83, reads:

> "After a long waiting our Master has listened to our prayers to come back and help humanity and bless all the abhyasis of the Mission – Present and Future. The people attending on Master during his illness are very lucky to be of some service to the Master. Our Master has started improving from 20th January 1983, from 3.30 p.m., and the progress is phenomenal."

Well, if our going away can help Him to recover, so be it!

4 February 1983 – Friday

9.30 p.m. Mikala telephoned from Copenhagen to enquire about our revered Master's health.

6 February 1983 – Saturday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted satsangh – 96 abhyasis were present. It was a good sitting of 35 minutes duration.

GR's bulletin No. 1 was read out after the satsangh and several commented on the significance of the phenomenal progress of Master from 3.30 p.m. on 20/1/83. All knew it was a hit at Sulochana and me. I was very depressed the whole day.

7 February 1983 – Monday

Our son, P.R. Krishna, arrived at 11.19 a.m. by Singapore Airlines flight SQ42 from Singapore, after an absence of three years, five months and 12 days or so, as far as I can reckon. By Master's grace, his stay in the U.S. has been completed successfully as he has been able to complete MS (Eng. Admin.) and

his MBA, both from Syracuse (NY). Thanks to Master!

9 February 1983 – Wednesday

4.00 a.m. Dream: A long dream. Zora Tuner of Yugoslavia was in the dream, expressing concern for Master's health and welfare, as also the concern for the future of the Mission. Impression of a long train journey. Confused. End.

I woke up as the clock struck 4.00 a.m.

Brother Asokan's letter from Delhi says that Master is well and that he is being taken down in the wheelchair daily, physiotherapy is being given etc., but adds that he sees no significant change in Master's condition since Sulochana and I left Delhi.

11 February 1983 – Friday

K.R. Subramaniam arrived at 6.00 a.m. from Vellore for two days stay with us.

Akshay Deshmukh telephoned from Delhi to report that there is no essential change since we left Delhi three weeks ago:

Master's sensorium is in the same state.
He does not speak even one word.
His limbs are more flexible during physiotherapy.
He had fever from 24/1 to 27/1 then normal.
He had fever again on 8/2, 9/2 and 10/2.
The suction catheter is still being continued.
Homeopathic medicines are now being given.

Quo vadis? Domine! (Whither goest thou? O Lord!)

12 February 1983 – Saturday

8.00 a.m. Individual sitting to Shri K.R. Subramanian.

2.40 p.m. Shri R. Krishnaswamy, a preceptor at Delhi, accompanied by his wife, arrived by air from Delhi. Received them at Meenambakkam and took them to see his ailing daughter in West Mambalam, then to his sambandhi's house at Saligram, and came home at 5.00 p.m.

9.00 p.m. Individual sitting for K.R. Subramanian.

He told me that our preceptor and zonal secretary had an opportunity of

reading the diaries of our revered brother, late Dr K.C. Varadachari. "In the diaries, Dr KCV has recorded in detail, all the harm that Pachu did to him."

Who will speak for me? Who will say that I had nothing but love and reverence for the grand person that Dr KCV was? Who will believe me if I say I have never harmed him even in my thoughts, let alone in deeds? I dare say no single person will believe me. Not in the face of recorded entries. Only my Master can confirm that what I say is absolute truth. It is all my fate that I have to be misunderstood and maligned by one and all! Master alone can help me. He knows the truth. He can see it in the heart of every individual. He alone of all humanity knows how to look into the heart and see the truth revealed to his Divine sight! Hail to thee, Master!

13 February 1983 – Sunday

Shri M. Venkatasubbiah, preceptor at Yerraguntla, with his son M. Ravikumar, arrived at 5.15 a.m. for a two-day stay with us.

7.30 a.m. Shri Venkatasubbiah conducted the satsangh. Today 103 abhyasis were present. The sitting lasted 40 minutes, and the latter half was good.

Shri Venkatasubbiah related to me, confidentially, two experiences he had recently. He was in Sri Sailam a month back and had been giving sittings to abhyasis all day long. At night he was fatigued, and felt drained of all energy, and felt as if he was empty. When he was asleep, I appeared to him in a dream and embraced him. He felt a shock penetrating him and at once felt rejuvenated. The shock was physically felt, and his conclusion was that it was therefore not a dream at all, but a real physical experience.

One day, he was cleaning an abhyasi, and after about 20 minutes, he decided to close the sitting. At that moment, he heard my voice clearly, asking him to continue with the cleaning for five more minutes, which he did.

1.30 p.m. Anne-Marie Van Steven, Bernadette's sister, telephoned from Amsterdam to enquire about Master's health and progress.

15 February 1983 – Tuesday

Fever, cough, body ache – did not go to the office. I was in bed the whole day feeling very depressed and moody.

M. Venkatasubbiah left for Yerraguntla after dinner. His son, M. Ravikumar, stays on with us for a few more days.

16 February 1983 – Wednesday

7.00 a.m. Gave a sitting to Shri N. Srinivasan, his wife Lalita (of Ahmedabad), M. Ravikumar and Sulochana. It was excellent. Sulochana said that at the end of the sitting, she "saw the floor around the abhyasis covered with a thick carpet of black ants, all moving from her left to her right." N. Srinivasan and family are emigrating to the USA shortly.

To the office as usual.

Felt very depressed. When will I become spiritual as Master wants me to become? Will it ever happen? The more I read about the lives of Ramakrishna Paramahamsa, Swami Vivekananda etc., the more I am depressed. What sublime lives they had. Their lives were nothing but one continuous sadhana! They were so disciplined and so dedicated, and in our own SRCM…. I was deeply upset and depressed. I felt as if I should go to the Ramakrishna Math and seek initiation with their order of sannyasis.

We got some news about Master. The urinary catheter was removed on Monday, and a condom fitted. Fluids are said to be orally administered. He is not being taken around in the wheelchair "to avoid risk of infection". His discharge is imminent.

18 February 1983 – Friday

Akshay Kumar Deshmukh telephoned from Delhi at 1.30 p.m. He says that Master is still unable to sit up! He had a fever of 103˚F for two or three consecutive days earlier this week and hence has not been out in the wheelchair the whole of this week. All tubes are still in place – including the urinary catheter! Akshay said, "There is no change or improvement in Babuji's health; everybody is telling lies. I will give you the correct news as often as I can."

Ravikumar left for Yerraguntla after dinner.

19 February 1983 – Saturday

Early morning dream: I am sitting in a cafeteria. Some others are also with me. The place seems to be closed up as there is no service! I know that revered Master is nearby. He suddenly enters the cafeteria and sits in a chair opposite me. People crowd around him, asking him what he will have. He says he will have coffee! In the next scene, Master is standing near a herbaceous border in the garden. People rush up to have his darshan, and touch his feet. I stand in front of him, trying to protect him from their onslaught, and request them not to touch his feet. Then I move away and announce that Master is here, and people may have his darshan in an orderly manner. End.

My cousin came at 9.00 a.m. He had been to Delhi again on the 17th and 18th of February, and returned to Madras only last night. He had been to the AIIMS but was not allowed to see Master. They had put up the 'No Visitors' sign. But when GR allowed some of his own cronies inside, Chakra slipped in with them. He said, "Pachuanna, they had made Master sit up in bed. He was sitting with his eyes closed. There was no movement at all. All the tubes are still there. He had fever of 102°F on the 16th and 17th. He was not looking as well as I last saw him. I stood at the foot of his bed. He opened his eyes once and looked at me."

Ramji (K. Ramaswamy) telephoned me at 1.30 p.m. from Delhi to say that Dr Guleria had discharged Master, having become disgusted with the goings-on and the general problems. Ramji said, "Mama, Master is quite unwell. He had fever and is very weak. All the tubes are there still."

(Master was moved into the Helvetia Nursing Home (Room No. 8) in Greater Kailash on 23/2/83.)

20 February 1983 – Sunday

> Early morning dream: I am in a large gathering of persons, something like a Basant Utsav crowd. It is either dawn or dusk. I am collecting money from the abhyasis and noting down in a book. Some overseas abhyasis are also there. One abhyasi from France teases me to see whether I can remember his name. Surprisingly, I don't remember it! I have to see his name written by him in my book when entering the amount he pays. I move away. As I move sharp to the right, Dr K.C. Varadachari comes towards me with a small group of abhyasis. I greet him and touch his feet. I follow him a little way, and arrange for him to have a wash, a cup of coffee etc. End.

[*Note: This is perhaps the first time that I see Dr KCV in a dream, after he passed away in 1971.*]

Between 1.00 and 5.30 p.m., we packed seven cases of Mission books valued at 39,140/= for despatch to Shahjahanpur. Only a small stock is retained for local cash sales.

From tomorrow – rather from today – the water supply here in the city of Madras will only be on alternate days.

22 February 1983 – Tuesday

Sulochana woke me up to investigate some noise in our room. I switched on the light and found a big rat moving about. It was 4.15 a.m. I had a wash and sat in meditation till 5.15 a.m.

9.00 a.m. Received a telegram from Shri R.S. Sachan from Allahabad conveying the sad information of the passing away, yesterday, of our beloved brother, Justice M.L. Chaturvedi. A great man in every way – noble, loving, generous and quietly reserved. No one could have guessed that he was a judge of the Allahabad High Court and later a member of the Union Public Service Commission. Even at Basant, he was in a far corner of the campus, sitting alone, never going to anyone – not even to Master – unless called. Master has high regard for him. I think of him as one of the three best members of the Mission. I pray to Master to fully bless the departed soul in all ways.

23 February 1983 – Wednesday

I slept deeply, and had a dream in the afternoon, between 2.30 and 4.40 p.m.:

> Sulochana and I are in a fairly large room, upstairs in some building. Suddenly someone comes in and hands over a pair of Master's pyjamas, and a silk kurta also belonging to Master, to Sulochana, and says, "This is all for brother. Now he alone will wear them." I look on him with bitterness, but then I feel that he is after all my younger brother. I give an affectionate but hard slap on the back. End.

5.30 p.m. Gave a sitting to Dr Swamy of Tirupathi. He is to go next month or later on a lecture tour of USA.

24 February 1983 – Thursday

My brother Kothandaraman arrived at 8.50 p.m. by evening flight from Bangalore. He stays the night with us and will leave for Delhi by Tamil Nadu Express at 6.00 a.m.

My cousin B. Chakrapani has again been to Delhi and saw Master at the AIIMS on Tuesday 22/2. He said Master looked somewhat better, though his eyes are dull, and don't have that look of piercing intelligence! He said someone is mounting a campaign of propaganda against Sulochana and me.

He confirmed that Master was moved out of the AIIMS on 23/2 and moved into Helvetia Nursing Home, B-2, Greater Kailash II, New Delhi 110048.

9.15 p.m. Mikala telephoned from Copenhagen to enquire about revered

Master's health.

28 February 1983 – Monday

To the office as usual.

We went to see my cousin B. Chakrapani, who is unwell. He warned me to be careful about one brother. He told us more about the campaign that is carrying on against us. May Master protect us from this attack.

2 March 1983 – Wednesday

Abhyasi brother Asokan came from Delhi and came to 'Gayathri' at 3.30 p.m. He spent an hour with us and gave us the details of the attack a brother had mounted against us. Someone from the South is said to have written a letter to Master praising Sulochana and me very highly for our services to the Master. This brother was handed the letter who read it and became furious.

3 March 1983 – Thursday

I woke up, it was 5.00 a.m.

8.00 p.m. Telephoned Shri Man Mohan Kapur at Delhi. They had been to see Master yesterday. He said Master was out on the lawn of the Helvetia Nursing Home in the wheelchair for almost an hour, with Gunde Rao in attendance. Gunde Rao had gone to Delhi to attend the Working Committee meeting on 27/2/83. GR has asked him to stay on and look after Master in the day shift. Mrs Kamlesh Kapur said that Master looked fit and looked at everyone, but she can't say whether he recognised anyone. She said nasal feeding via Ryle's tube still continues, and that the urinary condom is in place too.

4 March 1983 – Friday

3.30 to 4.00 p.m. Sat in meditation – a really good session.

5 March 1983 – Saturday

Woke up with a depression, and had a headache. Did not go to the office. The feeling that I am a total failure was present throughout the day. In my office, I have become a *persona non grata*, and my attending the office seems to me to be hardly more than an empty formality and a sham. In the Mission, I am unwanted by one and all. Only my Benevolent Master seems to want me. In the family Sulochana and I have been isolated. Depressed all day. My evening walk reduced the mental depression.

S. Dasarathan of Trichy leaves for Delhi by the Grand Trunk Express, and carries 900 Mission badges for Shahjahanpur to be handed over to Rajesh Prasad Mathur at Delhi.

My depression returned later in the evening. I went to bed early at 9.00 p.m. but could not sleep. At 10.00 p.m., I found that Sulochana was quietly crying in her bed from a similar mood of depression. We are indeed in a sad and sorry state. Master must recover fully, and soon, if we are to be helped against all these circumstances! His life is essential to us. He must live long to protect the two of us from the vicious and lying propaganda and the general campaign of hatred going on. May he live for ever! We must not give way to self-pity. But how can I ever go through 27 more months of office-going?

6 March 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Shri C.S. Ramakrishnan conducted satsangh. It was a really superb sitting. About 100 abhyasis were present. The sitting lasted 40 minutes, and I was "out" most of the time.

GR came just before the sitting commenced and Appa said that he called him in and greeted him, and that he also sat in meditation.

After satsangh ended, he stayed talking for about ten minutes. He said Master is completely well. When I asked him why then he was still in hospital, he answered, "Oh! So you don't know, Babuji is no longer in the hospital; it is many days since he was discharged from the hospital."

I said I had been told that he was still in a nursing home.

He said, "Yes, what you have heard is right. But I didn't put him in the nursing home for health problems. I thought taking him home was useless and that he would get more rest in a nursing home. Not for health reasons."

10 March 1983 – Thursday

I left for Coimbatore with B. Ramachandran (General Manager of ITPT Co. Ltd., Virudhunagar) at 7.20 p.m. by Cochin Mail.

11 March 1983 – Friday

We arrived at Coimbatore at 03.50 a.m. R. Varadhan met us at the station and we went to the Hotel Alankar.

4.45 to 5.30 a.m. I took a sitting from Varadhan. It was very good. I needed the sitting to 'prop up' my sagging morale and spirit.

Had tiffin at Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan's house and went off on company work

till 3.00 p.m. Bad headache. Rested till 4.00 p.m. At 4.30 p.m., I went back to S.S. Ramakrishnan's house. 5.00 p.m. Gave a sitting to one abhyasi. He drinks, I am told, and does not treat his wife properly. Did cleaning.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh for 45 minutes. About 45 abhyasis were present, including three from Tiruppur. It was a good sitting.

After dinner at Ramakrishnan's house, went back to the hotel. Varadhan, K.R. Ramaswamy, V.Kandaswamy and S.S. Ramakrishnan, all stayed till midnight.

12 March 1983 – Saturday

6.30 a.m. Individual sitting for V. Kandaswamy.

Up to 3.00 p.m. on company work. No rest.

4.30 p.m. Individual sitting for Lalit Chand.

5.30 p.m. Sitting for Mrs Sukaswamy, Rama Devi, Shobana and Radha Ramakrishnan.

7.00 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at the centre. About 40 abhyasis were present including a dozen from Tiruppur. It was an excellent sitting of 45 minutes duration.

Dinner for all at Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan's place. Back to Alankar at 9.15 p.m.

Tiruppur abhyasis plus V. Kandaswamy, S.S. Ramakrishnan, K.R. Ramaswamy, Varadhan and Venkatraman all came to my room and stayed till midnight.

13 March 1983 – Sunday

Tiruppur Sundaram came to my room at 5.00 a.m. We checked out of the hotel at 6.30 a.m. and went to Dr S.S. Ramakrishnan's house.

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh. About 30 abhyasis were present. After lunch we left at 1.00 p.m. by ITPT car for Madurai. As we entered Dharapuram, the brake-pipe was punctured and we had to halt there for 40 minutes. We arrived Madurai, Valamjee Mansion, at 5.45 p.m. V.J. Chandrasekhar came for dinner with us.

14 March 1983 – Monday

Left Valamjee at 7.40 a.m. and drove to Virudhunagar.

One abhyasi had arrived from Thanjavur last night, and left almost at once for Tuticorin to attend a Y's Men's club meeting there, and returned to Virudhunagar at 2.00 a.m. this morning! That is dedication for you – though to a

wrong and futile endeavour. He is an abhyasi who rarely, if ever, attends satsangh in his own centre.

Back to Madurai with a splitting headache at 2.00 p.m. I went to bed in severe pain. Visitors came in the evening but I couldn't sit with them or even speak to them.

15 March 1983 – Tuesday

My son Krishna came to Valamjee at 6.30 a.m., having just arrived from Madras. He is going to Kodaikanal with the family of Mr R. Ratnam of TVS.

Whole day at ITPT.

18 March 1983 – Friday

Left Valamjee at 9.15 a.m. with B. Ramachandran for the airport, and left Madurai at 10.50 a.m. by IAC flight for Bangalore, landing there at 12.10 p.m. Staying at Woodlands Hotel. Kothand, Sudarshan and Narayan came to see me at 7.00 p.m. and stayed till 8.30 p.m. Kothand had attended the meeting of the Mission Working Committee held at Delhi on 27/2/83. He said one brother had made strenuous efforts to have a "Working President" installed till such time as revered Master recovers and is able to do the work again, and criticised everyone at the meeting. And of course I came in for my share of his tirade. According to Kothand, charges against all were in typewritten form and circulated at the meeting.

19 March 1983 – Saturday

Left Woodlands at 7.30 a.m. and took flight 522 for Madras. Krishna had arrived this morning from Kodaikanal. He met me at Meenambakkam and took me home.

20 March 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted the satsangh. About 100 abhyasis were present. The sitting was for half an hour and was very deep. The time sense was distorted as I felt as if the sitting had been a long one of more than one hour. As usual, a deep sitting brought on my migraine headache.

9.00 a.m. Gave a sitting to S. Sadasivam and his wife.

21 March 1983 – Monday

V.S. Narayanan and his brother S. Raman came to my office at noon and sat

talking about Master's health till 1.00 p.m. It seems Babuji had an operation last week to remove an air bubble from below the right lung. It had caused problems. The operation was said to be a fairly major one.

A letter from brother Asokan received today says that the urinary catheter has been put back and that two bottles of blood were transfused last week, on account of a low haemoglobin count.

8.45 p.m. Mikala telephoned from Copenhagen to enquire about Master's health. She was worried because she had heard that Master has suffered a setback last week. Veronica Lüdi gave her this information from Munich and now Veronica is back in Delhi again. I reassured Mikala.

22 March 1983 – Tuesday

Commenced work spiritually on V.D.T. Let us see how it turns out.

23 March 1983 – Wednesday

From 2.30 p.m. commenced spiritual work on K.S.L.S. What does Master want me to do? It is a pity that no intercommunication has been established with anyone. The work on K.S.L.S is willed to be over by 2.30 p.m. on Saturday 26/3. I pray for success in this!

25 March 1983 – Friday

11.00 a.m. received a telegram from a French abhyasi from Delhi saying: having to face serious problems. WE ASK FOR YOUR HELP. WOULD YOU ACCEPT TO COME BEFORE APRIL SECOND? IF YOU CAN MAKE IT WE WILL BE HAPPY TO HEARTILY REFUND AIR TICKET FOR SURE ALL TOGETHER IN MASTER A GROUP OF OVERSEAS ABHYASIS.

I tried to telephone them from 11.00 a.m. to 2.30 p.m. but without success. Then I telephoned Mrs Kamlesh Kapur at 2.40 p.m. and requested her to kindly contact the abhyasi and ask her to telephone me this evening.

One of the French group telephoned from Delhi from the Kapur residence at 7.00 p.m. Their problems are the work of the Mission in France, particularly the friction and the increasing polarisation of the two groups there. He said there is proof that one of the functionaries is a CIA agent. I was worried that their problems related to their stay in Delhi, and Master's health. I said I was reluctant to involve myself as I now have no formal status in the Mission – but I promised to think it over and give them a definite decision regarding my going to Delhi by 30/3/83.

26 March 1983 – Saturday

Left home at 5.00 a.m., and took 6.10 a.m. IAC flight which landed at Madurai at 6.50 a.m. Drove to Valamjee for breakfast and went to Virudhunagar. Back in Madurai at 4.00 p.m.

27 March 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Conducted group satsangh at Madurai centre. About 100 abhyasis were present. The 40 minutes transmission was very good!

Shri W.H. Srinivasan, preceptor, was with me the whole day.

5.00 to 7.00 p.m. Gave individual sittings.

On one of the abhyasis deep cleaning was necessary. After the sitting he told me, "I could clearly see grossness going out of my back for some time as vapour. Then I felt a tingling in the forehead, and some pressure in the temples. Then some more cleaning, followed by absorption."

7.30 p.m. Sulochana telephoned from Madras. Anne- Marie had telephoned her from Amsterdam to say that Bernadette's husband was in serious condition with suspected heart complications. Prayed!

28 March 1983 – Monday

Half day at ITPT, Virudhunagar. On my way back I picked up W.H. Srinivasan at Tirunagar and came to Valamjee Mansion at 2.15 p.m. Solaimalai Raja of Rajapalayam arrived at 2.30 p.m.

4.30 p.m. Individual sitting for V.J. Chandrasekhar.

5.30 p.m. Left for Sholavandan by car accompanied by five others.

6.45 to 7.15 p.m. Conducted group satsangh at Sholavandan. About 25 abhyasis were present, mostly from Madurai. Good sitting. Spoke to the abhyasis for half an hour and then left at 8.15 p.m.

Sulochana telephoned from Madras to say that Krishna has been offered an appointment in Enfield India Ltd. on Rs. 2000/- with effect from 1/5/83, thanks to Master.

29 March 1983 – Tuesday

Left Valamjee at 8.40 a.m. with Solaimalai Raja, picked up W.H. Srinivasan at Tirunagar, and drove to ITPT Virudhunagar. Morning spent on company work 9.40 a.m. to 1.30 p.m. We left Virudhunagar at 3.30 p.m. and reached Rajapalayam at 4.45 p.m.

5.30 p.m. Eighteen abhyasis assembled, including V.J. Chandrasekhar who

came from Madurai by bus. I spoke to them till 6.00 p.m. Then from 6.00 to 6.45 p.m. I conducted group satsangh, and then spoke again till 7.15 p.m. – all about Master, his hospitalisation etc.

We left Rajapalayam at 7.15 p.m. and reached Valamjee at 9.15 p.m.

Sulochana telephoned from Madras to say Master is not very well and that Ryle's tube / tracheostomy tube are all back. I telephoned Kothand at Bangalore and he confirmed that "Master is not responding to the present line of treatment. The removed tubes are therefore being put back. Doctors are seriously considering a change in treatment and of using some drugs available only in Europe." This worried me much.

30 March 1983 – Wednesday

Arrived Madras at 8.23 a.m. Went to the office as usual.

A lot of things happened in my absence. It was reported that one brother had called on the zonal secretary to insist that the Madras centre of the Mission should be immediately shifted out of 'Gayathri'.

31 March 1983 – Thursday

Met R at the wedding of two abhyasis. We sat side by side. He wanted to know why this one brother is so much against me, and antagonistic too. We had a long talk.

Did not attend office today.

1 April 1983 – Friday, Good Friday – Holiday

Early morning dream: Master is reclining in bed. He is still unwell.
Kothand removes mucous from his tongue and washes his own hands.
Gunde Rao is there – also someone else. End.

It is after a long time that revered Master has appeared in my dream.

3 April 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Professor Dr K. Kamalanathan of Tirupathi conducted the satsangh – 94 abhyasis were present. It was an excellent sitting. Very deep.

S. Sankaranarayanan had been to Delhi from the 20th to the 30th of March and had seen Master several times. He said, "Whatever the bulletins may say, Master's condition is not good. There is no change in his condition after brother Chari left Delhi. Master is still unable to move even his hands and legs. He

rarely opens his eyes. He is having one problem after another. We must all pray in a more effective manner."

Kamalanathan spoke next for more than half an hour. He bluntly laid the blame for Master's illness on certain persons. "Let us not cheat ourselves by trying to hide the facts which we all know, and which are there for all to see."

4 April 1983 – Monday

4.15 to 5.10 a.m. Sat in meditation. It was a good sitting.

5 April 1983 – Tuesday

Early morning dream: I am with Master in a hall. I tell him all my problems and woes, particularly reporting to the vile and vicious propaganda mounted against me. Master says, "Oh, is that what is the matter?" – or something like that. When the dream ends – though I am not yet awake – I realise that while it was the Master who appeared in the dream, it was not Master as he is today, I mean in age and appearance. He looked much younger, say around 40 years of age. Was it Master as he was at 40 years of age? I don't know. End.

A second dream followed – of no consequence.

A preceptor at Nellore, called on us. He expressed much anxiety about revered Master's health, the future of the Mission, the general atmosphere of lies and suspicion including the Bulletins etc.

6 April 1983 – Wednesday

Early morning dream: I am to go somewhere with my chairman, Shri T.T. Narasimhan, on an official journey. Details were vague but the fact of my having to undertake a journey with him was clear. End.

I am receiving worrying reports about Master's health. Some say that he has had another setback recently.

7 April 1983 – Thursday

Krishna left to Bangalore by Brindavan Express departing at 6.25 a.m.

8 April 1983 – Friday

8.30 a.m. Akshay Kumar Deshmukh telephoned from Delhi. He said, "Brother, when are you coming here? Here the things are getting worse."

I said I would think over it, and if I was able to go, I would telephone him and confirm arrival.

10 April 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. S.K. Sundaram of Bangalore conducted satsangh with 82 abhyasis present. The 32-minute sitting was so-so.

5.00 p.m. Bernadette telephoned from Amsterdam to enquire about Master. I told her that very slow improvement is being reported by abhyasis who have recently been to Delhi. I also told her that Dr Karl Gutsche is expected in Delhi today, and that we all hoped his presence and his tender and loving care would speed Master's recovery.

Bernadette told me that the Mission in France has organised a seminar in October 1983 where two brothers will be present. She said, "None of us wants to go from Holland, and the Danish group are also not willing to go. We do not know if Master would have approved this." She added that she was going to Paris next week, and wanted to know if I had met with one of the French abhyasis. I told her about the telegram and said I was not going as I didn't want to get involved. She said that her husband Carel is well now. Bernadette sounded very relaxed and happy on the phone.

11 April 1983 – Monday

1.40 p.m. Akshay telephoned from Delhi. He wanted to know when I am going to Delhi. I said I could not leave all of a sudden like that and asked Akshay to request Dr Gutsche (expected in Delhi tonight, Akshay said) to telephone me after he had thoroughly examined Master. I could decide about going to Delhi only after I speak personally to Dr Gutsche.

Akshay said, "Here things are getting worse. Your presence is very important here. Now is the time for the good people to unite."

I cautioned Akshay that in the name of the unity, no one should do anything which Master may not like, or disapprove.

12 April 1983 – Tuesday

7.00 a.m. Individual sitting to one abhyasi. He has been complaining about muscular tension on the cheeks when meditating. I tried to do something last year but was not able to concentrate on the job. I have taken it up again. Later he came to my office, and said he felt better after the sitting, though the tension still persists.

15 April 1983 – Friday

Krishna returned from Bangalore at 7.50 p.m. by Brindavan Express.

17 April 1983 – Sunday

7.30 a.m. Appa conducted the satsangh. Attendance was rather low today, only about 80 abhyasis being present. The sitting was excellent, very deep. I kept falling over and over again.

8.30 p.m. V. Sri Ram Babu's son telephoned to say that Dr V. Parthasarathi had telephoned them from Vijayawada a few minutes earlier. He said Master's condition is serious and so K.V. Subba Rao was urgently to be contacted. According to Dr Parthasarathi, Subba Rao is in Madras. The boy wanted to know if I could contact him and ask him to telephone his wife at Vijayawada for details. I told him I did not know his number here, as I have had no contact with him since I left Delhi in January.

I telephoned Dr V. Parthasarathi immediately to enquire what was the matter. He asked me, "Haven't they informed you? Master's condition is precarious. Subba Rao's wife was informed that Master is very weak and that his pulse has been very low. There seems to have been some cardiac complication today. So she has been asked to contact him and inform him." I asked whether Dr Gutsche was there or not. Dr Parthasarathi answered, "Yes. He is there since the 14th."

We were all deeply worried by this information. So I next dialled the telephone number of the Helvetia Nursing home, but could get the call through only at 9.45 p.m. GR came on the line. I told him about my ignorance of K.V. Subba Rao's whereabouts, and asked him what was Master's condition.

He answered, "Today, there was a discomfort in the heart and it became a problem. But his condition has stabilised and there is nothing to worry now. Yes, if Subba Rao comes to you, please inform him that there is nothing to worry now and he does not have to come."

18 April 1983 – Monday

8.05 a.m. K.V. Subba Rao telephoned from a hotel in Madras. I told him about yesterday evening's calls for him and of my phone conversations with Dr V and GR. He said, "I know everything, sir! As soon as I came here I contacted my wife at Vijayawada. She told me about Master's condition."

I asked Subba Rao, "Tell me, what is Master's real condition. How is he really?"

He replied, "Sir! To tell you very frankly his condition is exactly the same as it was when you left. There is no change and no improvement. Master is just the same."

I asked him that if this was the case, why were false reports about Master's health being sent out. He said, "I am sorry about it. Now I have stopped it. You won't receive any more reports."

Then I asked him about yesterday's crisis in Master's health. He said, "Sir, it is nothing new. You have seen and experienced it several times in Delhi when you were in the hospital. It is his blood pressure falling, pulse rate falling and breathing difficulty. After some hours, or a day, he becomes alright." Then he said, "You must come to Delhi, sir. Your presence is very essential."

I told him that if I went to Delhi, I may not be permitted to even see Master.

He said, "They are all behaving like children, sir. You don't worry about it. You must come. You have much work to do. You must be there when Master opens his eyes and he is fully conscious."

I was very upset to hear his frank reply about Master's health. What to do?

6.30 p.m. Sitting for T.R. Swaminathan.

8.05 p.m. Ghante telephoned from Dharwar. He had spoken to Delhi to V. Ramabhadram, who informed him that Master's condition had been critical the past 72 hours, and that there is deterioration in his general condition as a consequence.

19 April 1983 – Tuesday

7.00 a.m. Sitting for S. Viswanathan.

Went to the office as usual.

11.50 a.m. Kothand telephoned me at the office from Bangalore. He said, "Do you know anything about Babuji?" I told him about Master's crisis on Sunday, and said he was reported to be somewhat better. Then he asked me, "Have you no further news? Hasn't anybody told you? Master passed away this morning."

I rushed home immediately, and spoke to Dr V. Parthasarathi at 12.30 p.m. He confirmed that Master had passed away at about 9.00 a.m. and said he and Subba Rao were leaving for Delhi. He urged me also to go. A little later Subba Rao himself telephoned me and said that he and his wife, with Dr V. Parthasarathi, were leaving for Hyderabad by the 2.30 p.m. flight, and would take the evening flight from there for Delhi, reaching there late this evening. As he urged me repeatedly, I agreed to go.

Appa and Sulochana opposed my going as they were afraid that physical injury may be done to me by some persons. So I had to reveal my nomination by the Master, nominating me to be his Successor and Spiritual Representative, emphasising that I *had* to be in Delhi/Shahjahanpur for the purpose of revealing this. So my father, my wife and my son saw the Certificate of Nomination, and beloved Master's covering letter, today for the first time. I called R. Swaminathan and he kindly made for my use some Xerox copies to be taken with me to Shahjahanpur. The originals will not be taken with me.

All was ready by 4.00 p.m. Krishna decided to accompany me. I agreed since Master had written to me to ask Krishna to see him as soon as he came back to India from the USA. We were unable to get seats, but Krishna was able to get two seats for us through the good offices of Shri R. Ratnam of TVS.

V.J. Chandrasekhar telephoned from Madurai to say he was trying to come. I received several phone calls seeking confirmation of Master's passing away – from Madurai, Coimbatore, Rajapalayam, Dharwar and even Bombay. Having been used to only misinformation about Master's health from Delhi, they were not able to believe this. Alas! How I wish this was untrue!

Sulochana, Krishna and I went to the airport at 6.00 p.m. V.S. Narayanan decided to accompany us, and was able to secure a seat 15 minutes before scheduled departure. Poor Sulochana, she could not accompany us as Appa is here and she has to look after him.

V.S. Narayanan, V.J. Chandrasekhar, Krishna and I left Madras on the direct flight to Delhi, and landed at Palam airport at 10.15 p.m. There were a number of abhyasis at the airport. I gathered they were waiting for K.V. Subba Rao to arrive from Vijayawada as Umesh has decided to wait till his arrival before moving Master's mortal remains home to Shahjahanpur.

Dr Karl Gutsche, Maly of Switzerland, Dr Panwar were all at the airport. Dr Karl Gutsche and I had a long talk. He said Master's condition was very poor on the day he arrived. He said, "They gave me untrue reports of Master's health. They were always saying he is better, and he is improving. It was all lies. If I had known his real condition I would have come sooner."

We waited for the Bangalore-Hyderabad-Delhi flight which landed at 10.40 p.m. On this flight were Mr and Mrs K.V. Subba Rao, Dr V. Parthasarathi from Vijayawada, and Mr and Mrs Uday Bedekar from Hyderabad. The flight also brought Shri D.R. Vitthal Rao, Shri M.D. Jahagirdar, S.M. Sabnis, S.K. Sundaram and Kothand, all from Bangalore. As Vitthal Rao had checked his baggage, we all waited till 11.20 for baggage clearance. Then we all left the

airport in five taxis and proceed to Sheikh Sarai where Master had been laid out.

In November 1982, Dr Panwar had offered the use of a bungalow being constructed in Sheikh Sarai for Master's stay in Delhi after his discharge from AIIMS hospital, and in mid- December 1982, Umesh and family, K.V. Subba Rao, N.S. Rao and his wife all moved into it even though it was only partially completed. It was then envisaged that Master would be discharged by 31/12/82. Subsequently, this almost become a reality when, in mid-January '83, Dr Guleria actually wanted to discharge Master. Alas! He could not be brought to Sheikh Sarai in life, only his mortal remains are laid out here today.

The body was laid out in the drawing room on an east-west axis, head to the east. Poor Master, surrounded by ice blocks all around him. Lots of garlands and flowers on him. Agarbatthis burning by the dozen. There was a small group seated to his left, in the southern side – N.S. Rao, Sarvesh and some abhyasis. Prakash and a few others were standing outside the house, at its western entrance. Umesh was standing near the door on the south wall of the drawing room. I offered my condolences to him first.

At first he did not speak or even look at me. Then he said, "I went out for one day and this happened here."

Umesh and family had left on Monday the 18th morning by car for Dehradun to admit his three sons in school there. This morning after Master attained Mahasamadhi, frantic efforts were made to contact him. Umesh returned to Delhi only around 7.00 p.m. this evening – a few hours before us. This was the reason why Master hadn't been moved to Shahjahanpur in the day. And when Umesh arrived, he insisted that the Master's body must be moved only after K.V. Subba Rao arrives. Fortunate for all of us – this decision of his.

I went round Master's body and came out. I didn't have the courage to sit there and look at Him. K.V. Subba Rao was lying face down, weeping bitterly. I came out and spoke to some abhyasis. I offered condolences to Prakash. Poor Sarvesh, he wept on my shoulder for nearly ten minutes!

A bus had been arranged – it was already full with Delhi abhyasis. At the last moment Dr Panwar made arrangements for a car for us. We were more than grateful to him for this consideration.

Around 100 persons were at Sheikh Sarai by midnight. Mrs Kamlesh Kapur was there too, and she told me she had a seat in the bus for Shahjahanpur. I learnt that the official time of Master's Mahasamadhi was 9.05 a.m.

[*Note: Future volumes will present Parthasarathi's diaries in his role as the*

Successor-Representative and President of Shri Ram Chandra Mission.]

Glossary

Abhinaya: Acting, as in a theater; movements of the body, signs made by fingers, or facial expressions to denote various sentiments.
Abhyas: Practice.
Abhyasi: Aspirant; one who practices yoga in order to achieve union with God.
Agni: Fire.
Ajna Chakra (or Agya Chakra): The point located between the eyebrows. Trikuti.
Akarta: Non-doer; one who does not do.
Annamaya kosha: Physical sheath, or food sheath (matter).
Atma chakra: Heart chakra.
Avatar (or Avatara): Incarnation of a Divine soul.

Baniya: Merchant, shopkeeper; member of the Vaishya community or caste.
Baraat: Marriage procession.
Bhabhi: Elder brother's wife.
Bhagavad Gita: Divine knowledge given to Arjuna by Lord Krishna in the *Mahabharata*.
Bhajan: Chanted prayer.
Bhakti: Devotion.
Brahman (or Brahm): Creator, God.
Brahmanda (or Brahmand): Astral world. Cosmos.
Brahmanda mandal (or Brahmanda desh): Mental sphere, supra-material sphere, cosmic region; sphere where everything manifests under a subtle shape before taking place in the material world.
Brahma randhra: The point at the crown of the head.
Buddhi: Intellect.

Chela: A disciple.
Chit (or Chitta): Consciousness.
Chit-lake (or Cit-lake): Another name for Brahmanda Mandal.

Dakshinayana: The six months of the sun's southern path.
Darshan: Vision of someone's inner Reality.
Dharamsala: A hostel where spiritual pilgrims can stay free of charge.
Dhruvadhipati: Cosmic functionary below the Parishad who directs the work of the Dhruvas.
Dhruv Pad (or Dhruva): Cosmic functionary below the Dhruvadhipati who directs the work of the Vasus.

Fana: A spiritual condition; also, destroyed or sacrificed.

Geet: Song.
Gita: See *Bhagavad Gita*.
Gnanendriyas: Five senses pertaining to perception, knowledge or wisdom.
Gnani: One who has knowledge.
Guru: Master, who transmits light, knowledge; a spiritual teacher.
Guru dakshina: Offering by disciple to Guru for training received.
Guru Sthan: The place where the guru sits during satsangh.
Gyana (or Jnana): Supreme Wisdom or Knowledge leading to Realisation.

Hiranya garbha: A golden foetus; the name of Brahma the creator; a soul invested with the sukshma-sarira, or the subtle body.

Indriyas: Ten senses/organs of Indian philosophy, subdivided as jnana and karma indriyas. The former are five senses pertaining to perception, knowledge or wisdom, while the latter are five senses pertaining mainly to action.

Kaajal: A Hindu marriage ceremony performed by the groom's eldest brother's wife; also, black eye shadow.
Karmendriyas (or Karma indriyas): Organs, or senses, of action.
Khumra: Subtle form of spiritual intoxication.
Kriya: Action.
Kundalini: The power which is coiled like a serpent at the base of the spine.

Layavastha (or Laya avastha): The state of merging.

Mahamaya: The spiritual sphere where avatars come from.
Maha Parishad: The highest cosmic functionary; ruler of the universe.
Maha samadhi: The final samadhi when a saint renounces his body and enters the brighter world.
Manas: Psyche, mind.
Maya: Phenomenal appearance. It is really a power of God. All manifestation or expansion which seems illusory is the play of Maya. Illusion.
Mudras: Secret yogic exercises.

Nadi (or Naadi): The body's pulse beat; also, any tubular organ of the body.

Pandal: Tent.
Para Brahman (or Par Brahma): Indeterminate Absolute God as the Ultimate Cause of Existence (see *Reality at Dawn*).
Parabrahmanda (or Para brahmanda): Supra-cosmic consciousness.
Para brahmanda mandal: Supra-cosmic region of the mind.
Paramanus: Subtle particles, fine particles.
Parishad: Cosmic functionary below the Maha Parishad who directs the work of the Dhruvadhipatis.
Pind: Material or gross existence, that which exists in the gross or material state.
Pind desh (or Pinda desh, or Pind pradesh, or Pinda pradesh): Material sphere; the heart region.
Prabhu-prapanna: Spiritual condition experienced as being both Master and one who has surrendered.
Prapanna: A spiritual stage; also, one who has surrendered.
Prasad (or Prasadam): Divinized food, usually sweet; an offering to Master or God.
Pucca: Ripe; complete.

Rishi: Saint; seer; one who has realized Self.

Sadhana: Spiritual practice.
Samadhi: State in which we stay attached to Reality. In Sahaj Marg the return to the original condition, which reigned in the beginning.
Sambandhi: Relation, relative; parents of bride and bridegroom.
Sankalpa (or Sankalp): An act of will.
Sannyasa (or Sanyas): Renunciation of the world, solitary life of celibacy and asceticism.
Sannyasi (or Sannyasin): One who has renounced the world and leads a solitary life of celibacy and asceticism.

Sanstha: Spiritual tradition; organisation; group.
Shakti: Power.
Shamiana: Tent.
Shramdan: An offering of physical labour.
Siddhis: Capacity to do miracles; powers.
Sita-Phal: Custard apple, a fruit covered with small bumps.
Sooksma sharir (or Sukshma sharir, or Sookshma sharir, or Suksham sharir, or Sukshama sharir): Astral body, subtle body.

Tilak: Hindu marriage ceremony for the groom; also, pigment mark on the forehead.
Turiya: Fourth state; the other three being: Jagrat – waking state; Swapna – dream state; Sushupti – deep sleep state.
Turiya avastha: Fourth state of the soul, when it becomes one with God.

Upanayanam (or Uppanayana): Opening of the higher eye.
Uttarayana: The six months of the sun's northern path.

Vasu: Cosmic functionary below the Dhruva who conducts petty godly work in a local area.

Yaksha: A class of semi-divine beings; a living supernatural being.
Yaksha prasna: Series of questions asked by a *yaksha* to Dharma Putra in the *Mahabharata*.
Yatra: Voyage, spiritual pilgrimage.
Yoga: A system of Hindu philosophy showing means of emancipation of the soul from further migration, mainly subdivided as raja yoga and hatha yoga.
Yogi: One who practices yoga; one who achieves union with the Absolute.